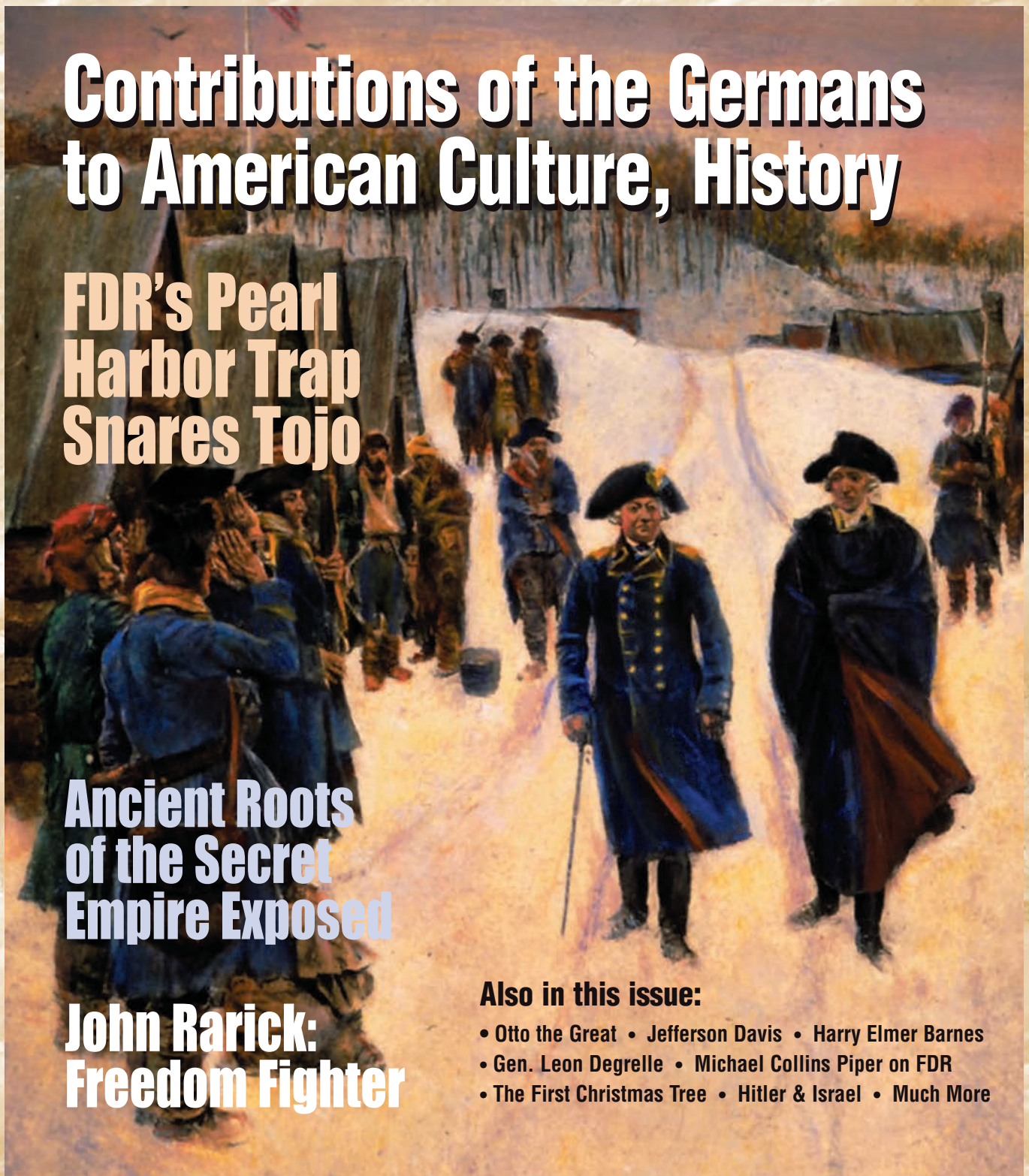
Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005 www.barnesreview.org



Contributions of the Germans to American Culture, History

FDR's Pearl Harbor Trap Snares Tojo

Ancient Roots of the Secret Empire Exposed

John Rarick: Freedom Fighter

Also in this issue:

- Otto the Great
- Jefferson Davis
- Harry Elmer Barnes
- Gen. Leon Degrelle
- Michael Collins Piper on FDR
- The First Christmas Tree
- Hitler & Israel
- Much More

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 THE GERMAN CONTRIBUTION
JOHN NUGENT
Most Americans do not realize how numerous a segment of the population are the Americans of German extraction. Nor are we sufficiently aware of the vast contributions both our native Germans and those who live outside the United States have made to Western civilization. . . .

14 OTTO THE GREAT'S GREATNESS
TROY SOUTHGATE
One of the most successful of the Holy Roman Empire's rulers, Otto I laid the foundations for a renaissance of his own. He was one of the few monarchs ever to successfully manipulate the pope, and he turned back the invasion attempt by the then-still-pagan Hungarians. Read about these and many other achievements of this mighty sovereign of the "empire of the caesars." . . .

20 SECRET EMPIRE'S ANCIENT ROOTS
CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM
The author says the master conspiracy that he calls the Secret Empire has roots going back from today to prehistory. This is our third extract from *The Secret Empire.*

30 FREEDOM FIGHTER JOHN RARICK
PETER B. GEMMA
He served in the U.S. Army during World War II, was captured and escaped from a German prison camp and was awarded the Bronze Star and Purple Heart. A lengthy profile of the patriotic ex-congressman and former presidential candidate with the American Independent Party.

42 JEFFERSON DAVIS TAKES OFFICE
PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS
In this "forgotten speech" rescued from the dustbin of politically correct historiography, the greatest president the Confederate States of America ever had preaches to the choir, and to posterity, on the causes that impelled the Southern states to separate from their Northern brethren and mentions that the Northern states were welcome to join the Confederacy and thereby protect their states' rights.

48 FIRST LIGHTED CHRISTMAS TREE
FRANK SCHMIDT
You may have heard the legend that Hessian mercenaries had a candlelit evergreen tree in 1776 in Trenton, New Jersey. however, that appears to be only an "urban legend." Rather, the first documented use of a Christmas tree in North America dates from 1781, in Canada.

52 FDR: JOE STALIN'S BEST FRIEND
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
If Franklin D. Roosevelt was not a Communist, he was the best "fellow traveler" any Red could have asked for. Thanks to this monster in the White House, such fiends as Stalin and Mao—the worst mass murderers in history—were enabled to slaughter 85 million to 100 million people. . . .

57 GOADING THE JAPANESE
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
FDR wanted war with Japan and nothing less. Here is how he needled the proud Japanese into the trap of firing the first shot, giving FDR a pretext for war with Japan and hence with Germany. . . .

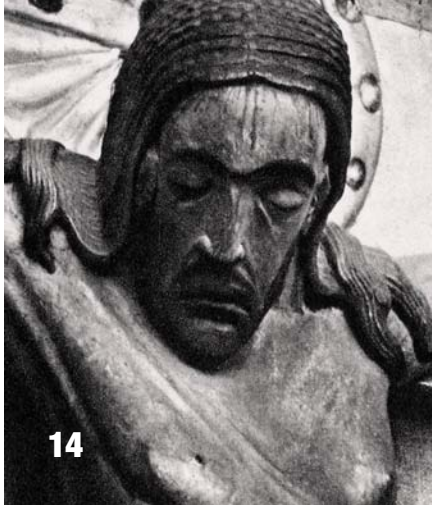
67 IRONIC ORIGINS OF SANTA CLAUS
JOHN TIFFANY
On Christmas Eve 1822, New Yorker Clement Clarke Moore unintentionally shaped our modern image of Santa Claus. He wrote down and read to his children a series of verses. His poem was published a year later as "An Account of a Visit from St. Nicholas." Moore gave St. Nick eight reindeer, naming them all, and he devised the now-familiar entrance via chimney. . . .

68 RESISTING THE 'SMOTHEROUT'
DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
Worse than any German war crimes, real or alleged, were the actual crimes of the Allies. But these black pages of history have been smothered out by the establishment. TBR's namesake set a difficult goal of bringing history into accord with the facts, but the great Barnes nailed it all, from the Holocaust to the internment of Japanese Americans. . . .

77 WHEN DEMOCRACY FAILED
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Why was fascism, in its various different forms, so popular in Europe in the 1920s and '30s? The author, as an eyewitness to history, gives an insider's account of the failure of democracy, of communism and of the promise of—and attack on—fascism. This is chapter two of Gen. Degrelle's book *My Revolutionary Life,* translated by John Nugent and available exclusively from THE BARNES REVIEW. . . .

86 FOUNDING FATHER OF ISRAEL?
PROF. GUIDO RAIMOND
The unknown founding father of the state of Israel is none other than Adolf Hitler. Under a pact called the Haavara Agreement (haavara meaning "moving one's household"), the top Nazis collaborated with the Zionists in a plan to resettle Jewish people from the German lands to Palestine, where they would ultimately form the nucleus of modern Israel. So in fact, the "Final Solution" was not a plan to exterminate the Jews in Germany, but to resettle them peacefully in a new locale. . . .

95 MEN IN BLACK
JOHN TIFFANY
According to one author, those black-robed assassins on the Supreme Court are murdering America with every decision they make. Have they no respect for the Constitution? When did this dangerous trend of judicial activism begin? This biting book looks to take a chunk out of the not-so-Supreme Court just as a new Supreme Court chief justice has been approved and a new associate justice is slated to come before a judiciary panel for interviews. A TBR book review. . . .



Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
TBR Editorial—Food for Thought: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 47.
Christmas Lore—Santa who? 67.
Leon Degrelle Memoirs: 77.
Letters to the Editor: 90-92.
2005 Subject & Author Index: 93-94.
TBR Book Review: 95.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

While Thanksgiving and the joyous Christmas season quickly descend upon us, TBR thought now might be a good time to give thanks—thanks to those loyal readers who have stuck with us through thick and thin and shown their true colors this year 2005. As a reward, we have added 16 information-packed pages to our already big issue, making a total of 96 pages of exclusive information that we guarantee you will find almost impossible to locate anywhere else.

Take a gander at our table of contents and you will see articles on a wide array of subjects, from an article by John Nugent on the accomplishments and contributions of German Americans to the Western world to a piece by Troy Southgate on the many history-making feats of Otto the Great. You'll also read the third and final installment of Cushman Cunningham's blockbuster *The Secret Empire.* In this chapter Cunningham takes us back to the roots of "the Secret Empire," tracing its history all the way to the Peoples of the Sea and beyond. What a series this has been, and you have shown your support for his work by snapping up his books by the hundreds.

Longtime patriot activist Peter B. Gemma also gives us a rare look at an almost forgotten freedom fighter: Senator John Rarick. Rarick was a favorite target of the Anti-Defamation League during his tenure in Congress due to his outspoken stance against Zionism and Communism. He was branded a "hater," but TBR readers are smart enough to see that there is no hate in John Rarick; quite the contrary. He is a man who loves God, freedom, truth, honor and his country. When contacted for photos, Rarick, who is still active, said he thought no one remembered him. Well we do, John, and we praise you for your years of service to this nation. This is our way of saying "thanks."

We also offer you a rare piece from Harry Elmer Barnes on what he called "the historical smotherout"—the attempt of the mainstream to suppress the truth and destroy Revisionism in its infancy. Even in the '40s, the thought police realized that Revisionism was the antidote to the poisonous brew of lies by which they still try to brainwash the masses to accomplish their political "one-world" agenda—through deceit and the manipulation of history. Barnes's warnings are even more pertinent today.

You'll also read chapter two of Gen. Leon Degrelle's new series *My Revolutionary Life.* In this chapter Degrelle takes us through the early, tumultuous years of the nationalist resurgence in Europe in the 1930s—a dangerous time for those trying to throw off the shackles of corporate greed, debt slavery and the insidious Bolshevik influence.

On another note, I would like to inform you that your poll responses overwhelmingly indicated FDR as "your least admired American historical figure" with 39% of you choosing him for that (dis)honor. Alone in second place, but far behind, was Woodrow Wilson with 10% of the votes followed by Bill Clinton (9%), George W. Bush (8%), Abe Lincoln (7%) and Lyndon Johnson (5%). Thirty-five other figures filled out the votes.

And now, because of your reader input, we are going to begin exposing more about FDR's real history in the pages of TBR. We start this issue with what we believe is the most detailed and convincing article we have seen on the events leading up to and including the attack on Pearl Harbor. Yes, Franklin Roosevelt, it was a day of infamy—the day your long planning came to fruition and the gullible Japanese bit at the bait: a woefully under-defended and purposefully "blinded" American fleet, moored for easy destruction. You may thank Mr. Joaquin Bochaca, famed Spanish Revisionist, for this article. There's also a piece by Contributing Editor Michael Collins Piper on what a great friend FDR was to the Soviets and how Roosevelt bent over backwards to betray the people of Europe at the end of WWII. In FDR's quotes you will see he was completely deluded when it came to Josef Stalin and the ravenous intentions of the USSR.

And for Christmas, you'll also see some interesting articles interspersed for your holiday enjoyment. In addition, you will also find a Christmas book flyer inserted in the center of this issue. Here you will find riveting books from TBR Book Club—ones we feel would make excellent gifts for Christmas. And don't forget those TBR Christmas gift subscriptions. Every year you send them to friends at a discounted rate— $37 this year—and every year TBR grows a little more. We urge you to help TBR by opening the minds of others—by introducing them to the best magazine in the world. ❖

—Willis A. Carto, Editor & Publisher

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Associate Editor: John Nugent
Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Christopher Bollyn, *Berlin, Germany*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Vince Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Germar Rudolf, *Chicago, Illinois*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
James Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Tom Valentine, *Naples, Florida*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Some Serious Food for Thought

This issue we turn over our editorial page to John Cartwright, a subscriber from Tallulah, Louisiana, rather than steal his thunder and shorten one of his interesting letters. We think you'll find the following serious food for thought.

Over the past month I have seen an enormous number of Vietnam-era armored vehicles on Interstate 20. Usually they are headed west in their original green color, and a week later I'll see a lot of them headed east and painted desert color. Most of these armored vehicles are armored personnel carriers. These vehicles and Humvees have flat bottoms and are death traps in Iraq and should be refitted with the South African-type V-shaped armored underside to deflect mine blasts.

China is hell-bent on invading Japan because of World War II and may do that even before she takes Taiwan. If America interferes, North Korea will get involved.

The way I read it is, Israel is trying to bait both China and America into a nuclear war. Israel is safe because it has hundreds of nuclear weapons. If there is a war both China's and North Korea's air forces will probably take out most of America's Air Force and Navy. If China or America see they are losing, either one will then resort to nuclear weapons. Israel sells America's secrets to China, knowing that China will sell them to North Korea and both will sell them to the Arabs. Israel wants a war between America and China because most of America's population will be destroyed in a nuclear war. If there is war between America and China, Israel can then go after the Iraqi oil fields and structure Greater Israel to take in the entire Middle East. Israel also wants America to attack Syria and Iran, which will encourage China. If there is war, Israel will of course stay out, and when it is over, the Israelis will be the carpetbaggers of the world.

Many years ago, *The Spotlight* newspaper had pictures in it showing underground shelters where the Zionist clique would go if America were attacked. If Congress wants to create jobs they can start by building underground shelters for our population. Time is running out for this to be done because of the madman Bush and his Zionist advisers who are hell-bent for war.

The oil shortage is obviously bunk. After World War II, the United States and Britain stole thousands of industrial secrets from Germany. But it is no secret that coal can easily be converted into petroleum. Before it was destroyed, white South Africa had two huge processing plants, Sasol I and II, which converted coal into oil. Why is that not being done here? At least, it is good to see that ethanol, infinitely renewable because it is produced from corn, grain and other plant material, is being steadily increased in production. Although the oil companies and the government say it can't be done, in Brazil almost all cars run on alcohol, and the Brazilians do not worry about an oil shortage.

I am against the Iraq war, but while our troops are there they should have the best equipment for self-defense. Our troops only wear a vest and helmet, but the news media calls it body armor. I have seen mercenaries in Iraq wear body armor that covers their legs and arms. I am told that when Israeli troops go into Palestine, they cover themselves from head to toe with body armor, including their faces. Why cannot American boys and girls have similar protection? ❖

—John Cartwright
Guest Editorialist

Of Teutonic Blood

Early Contributions to Civilization of Germans & German-Americans

German and German-American contributions to civilization as we know it have been massive. Great German philosophers, musicians, poets, film makers, inventors and historians, far too many to mention, have shaped the world's ways of thinking over the centuries. Germany always has been considered important to European development—at various times it has been called the crossroads of the entire continent—but the economic might of the modern German nation and the integration of the European Union now have made understanding of German culture and civilization, of German contributions to the development of Western civilization, more important to—and worthy of study by—Americans than at any other time since 1945. Here, in Part One (of two articles) we trace today's German-Americans from the ancient European homeland in 3000 B.C. through the Teutons and medieval Germany to the colonization of America and the War of Independence, wherein one German made all the difference.

BY JOHN NUGENT

By living in a land that has always been much more oriented toward the present and future than the past, and far more oriented toward itself than the outside world, Americans have become a unique people among the great nations of the Earth. However, they have also become oblivious to geography and history—an interesting trait for a global superpower that intervenes militarily everywhere.

(How many Americans know, for example, that Iraq, an artificial country, has been wracked by ethnic strife since Winston Churchill literally invented it in the 1920s? Apparently not a president who cried, "Mission accomplished!" in 2003.)

Far more than we realize, this ferocious focus by Americans on the here and now, as opposed to the there and then, makes us the regular butt of embarrassing international jokes. (The author, who speaks several European languages fluently and blends in fairly well in Europe, has noticed, at European parties, that whenever the mood needs lifting by a guaranteed laugh, American ignorance of history and geography becomes the target. The British go even further, and to "crack each other up," after trying to check that no Yankee is around, do uproarious imitations of Texan and Brooklynite accents.)

But just as bad as this superpower's not knowing which is Switzerland and which is Swaziland is an obliviousness toward our own forefathers and ancestries that causes us to abandon or even break with our own heritages, with the deeper roots of who we are today.

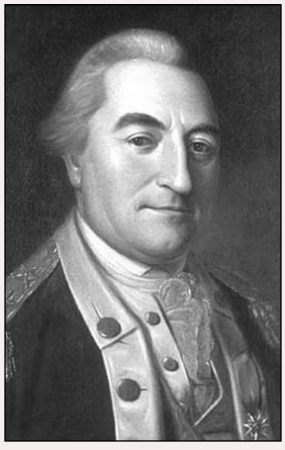
Who most Americans are is, of course, Europeans by blood; only Amerindians, Aleuts and some Eskimos are indigenous Americans, and hence untaxed casino owners.

In fact, could anyone, even a human from a test tube, understand himself without understanding his own ancestors? Can one understand without this why the Northeast (Irish/Italian/Jewish) is so different from the South (Scots-Irish/Welsh/English)? Or why both are very different from the Midwest (German with some Dutch and Scandinavian)? Or the significance of the fact that the "cowboy (Western) states" have all English founders—with names like Cody, James, Earp etc? Is white America perhaps more diverse than people think?

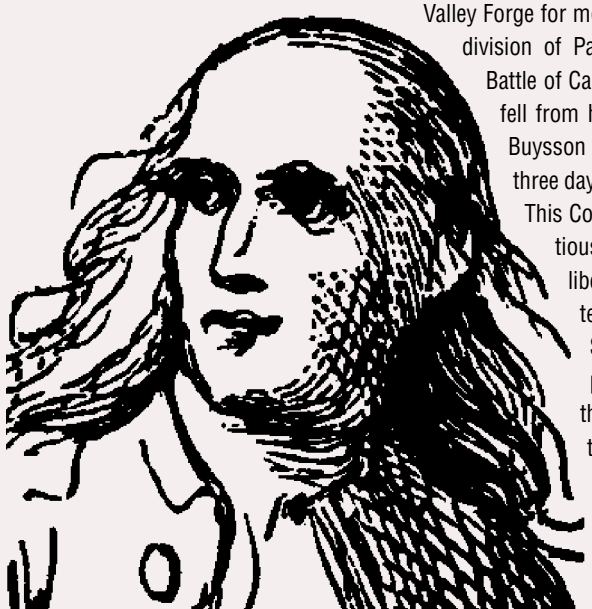
The persisting differences in values, mentality and voting patterns obviously still obtain in 2005, even eight generations after the first Kennedys, Cuomos, Shumers; Wallaces, Calhouns, (Bob) Joneses; Wagners (with Van Dykes and Swensens); and (Bill) Hickocks came to these huge and far-apart regions.

Few would deny that the Germans have long been one of the

GERMAN-AMERICAN HISTORY MAKERS



Brig. Gen. Nicholas Herkimer mustered 800 men of the patriot Tryon County Militia and a number of Oneida warriors to march to the relief of the American independence fighters at Fort Stanwix in 1777. An enemy ranger at the Battle of Oriskany (one of the turning points of the American Revolution) let loose a musket blast, killing Herkimer's steed and shattering his leg six inches below the knee. Nearby militiamen eased the mortally wounded general into an upright position, perched on his saddle under a beech tree. His junior officers begged Herkimer to allow them to move him to a place of safety, but he refused to move and continued to direct the battle operations (top). "Baron" De Kalb (above) was at Valley Forge for most of the 1777-1778 winter, and commanded a division of Patterson's and Learned's Brigades. During the Battle of Camden, DeKalb's horse was killed under him. He fell from his horse and was shot three times and bayonetted repeatedly. His friend and aide Le Chevalier du Buysson blocked additional blows with his own body that might have killed the Baron sooner. However, he died three days later, on October 19, 1780 while a prisoner at Camden, South Carolina. Lower left: John Peter Zenger. This Colonial New York printer was was sued by the royal governor for "printing and publishing several seditious libels." Andrew Hamilton, defending Zenger argued that the published statements could not be libelous if they were true. The American jury agreed, establishing a new principle of law which guaranteed—to some degree—freedom of the press. **On the front cover** of TBR is a painting of "Baron" von Steuben and George Washington at Valley Forge, where Steuben saved the day. Amid the poverty and privation of Valley Forge Steuben began his work of drill and discipline. He aroused the enthusiasm of the officers, and they imbibed his zeal, with an astonishing result in morale and efficiency. Above right, the inspiring von Steuben on horseback.



most important peoples in Western history, science, engineering, music, war and peace. (Incidentally, Germany has waged far fewer wars over the last 1,000 years than Britain or France.)

But few also realize that German (with Austrian/Swiss) is also the biggest ethnic heritage in the United States.

Even fewer white Americans or others realize that the English are a kind of "Germans"; that these two peoples, with the Dutch and Scandinavians, form one original Germanic language group; that they are all closely related to Kelts (Scots, Welsh, Irish etc) and Italic-speakers in language and culture as well as blood; that all Europeans (except the Basques of Spain, the Hungarians and Finns, and a few other small groups) speak what were once mere "dialects" (now tongues that have diverged so far that they are separate languages) of the same original language from the Bronze Age; that this one language and people spread, in the pre-Columbian era, from Ireland to Italy, and from Russia to Iran and India; and that despite World War II anti-German propaganda, this people actually did call themselves "Ar-yans," (hence Ire-land and Ir-an, and ar-istos, for the pure, noble Greek founding families, the "aristocracy").[1]

Let's start with the ancestors of today's 52 million German-Americans, in the so-called European *Ur-heimat* (pronounced Oo-r HI-mott).[2]

This German word is the scientific term used in all languages to designate where all the Aryans most probably once lived together, before they split apart around 3000 B.C., no doubt over a woman. (Seriously, their population probably grew too large for the area; game was hunted out etc, although personal squabbles could also have played a part in causing the original tribe to break up and move apart).[3]

Despite politically correct denials, the Aryans were undoubtedly white, no doubt evolving as a race in the Ice Age. Their European descendants are white, and their gods were called blond and light-eyed.

The Proto-Aryans used gold and silver, and used verbs for yoke, weave and sew in their work. They drank a rather tasty honey-based "beer" called mead; worshiped multiple gods (of the sky/thunder, the Sun etc); and believed firmly in life after death, conducting elaborate funeral/burials. (Marija Gimbutas, *The Beginning of the Bronze Age in Europe and the Indo-Europeans*, 1973)

In their *ur*-homeland we can be virtually sure they had beech, apple, oak, linden (basswood), aspen (poplar), pine and ash trees; they knew the bear, wolf, turtle and salmon; and had clear concepts of what honey, snow, cold and winter were, because they had words for all these things, according to linguists who have attempted to reconstruct the original language by tracing back words still in use today.

For all these reasons, most experts believe the Aryans or Proto-Indo-Europeans came from Ukraine, or someplace near there, since they clearly could not have come from a place where beech trees did not grow, for example. Since 1492, Aryan languages (including Spanish, Portuguese, French, Russian and English, as well as many others) have spread over the whole planet, making Indo-European the dominant language family of the Earth.

* * *

The Slavs (especially Russians, Poles and Ukrainians), although warriors, stayed close to their ancestral homelands. Their languages are also fairly unchanged from the original tongue, today usually called "Indo-European" because (until the great European empires began in 1492) it stretched from India to Europe. Today, there are 280 million Slavic-speakers.

All Aryans or Indo-Europeans were Bronze and Iron Age warriors, often with war chariots, war horses, metal weapons, many sky and thunder gods (as well as goddesses), patriarchs and with one single word for snow that started as "*snegwu*" and ended up as simply "*snu*." Their leader was the "*reg*," or king, hence the later, derivative words "*rex*" or "*regal*" (in Latin), "*rajah*," (in Sanskrit), "*rik*" (in Keltic) and "*Reich*" (meaning kingdom, or country, in German).

Despite politically correct modern denials, the Aryans were undoubtedly white, no doubt evolving as a race in the Ice Age (and depigmented as are polar bears, white Siberian tigers and winter hares). Their European descendants are white, and their gods are even called blond and light-eyed (examples: blond Apollo and "gray-eyed Athena").

In *The Republic*, Plato said of the Athenians, "we call dark-haired men manly, and fair-haired ones the children of the gods." The Brahmans, the highest noble caste in India, were traditionally fairer than other Indians; today, in personal ads in Indian newspapers, women always mention if they are "light-complected." Northern Indians and modern Pakistanis, found in areas where Aryans settled in 1500 B.C., almost resemble central Italians.

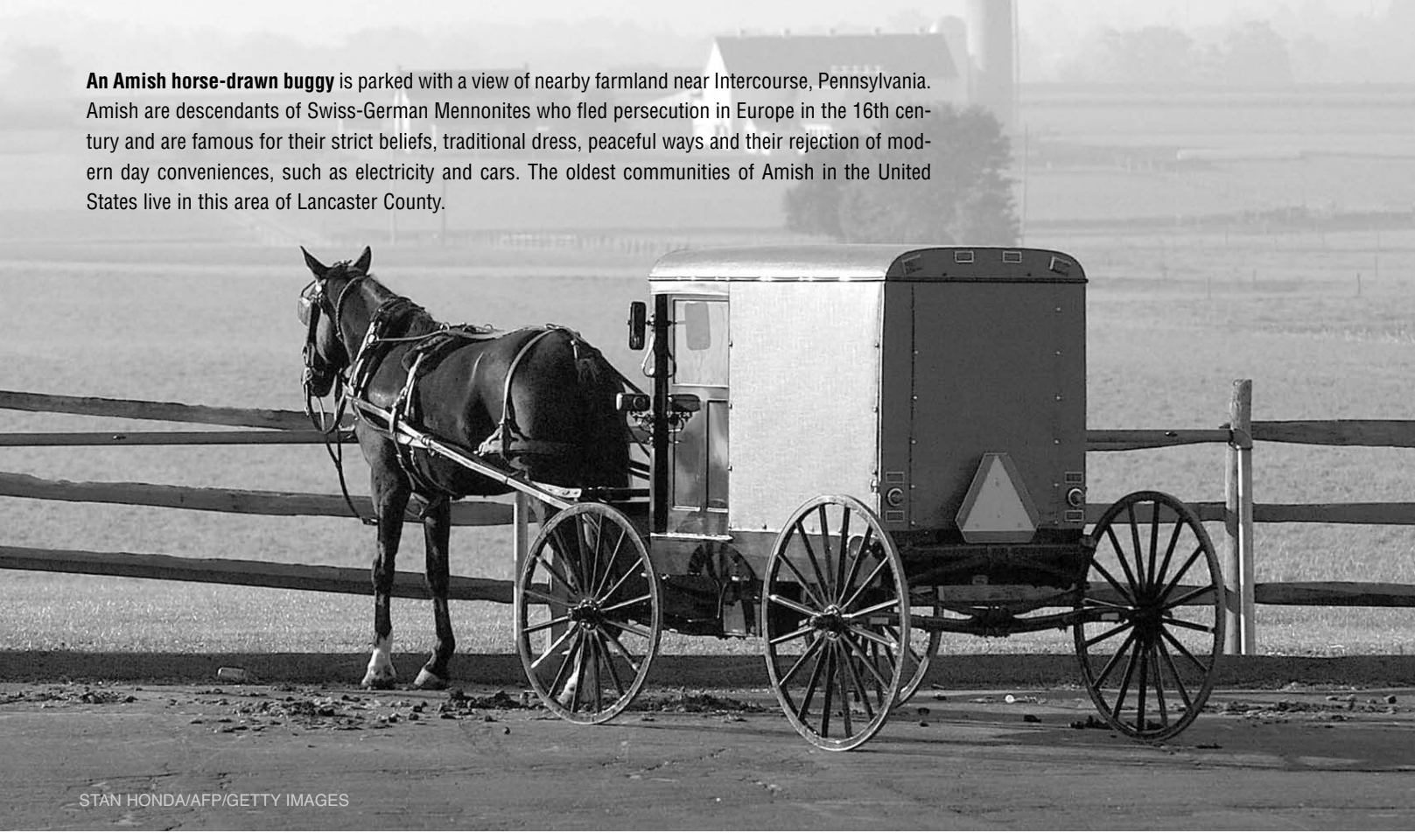
To this day, European and American leaders are desired to have "chiseled Nordic features" (examples: Alexander the Great, John Kennedy, many Scandinavian kings). Princesses, in the popular imagination, are almost always blond or redheaded.

Unlike Slavs and Lithuanians, most Indo-Europeans used their war technology (metal weapons and "blitzkrieging" by horse and chariot) to travel very far away from the ur-home. The Persians or Iranians, who are not Arabs in nose, lips, hair, mentality or language, and who despise Arabs, think of themselves almost as isolated Europeans and, incidentally, love all things French. (But they and Iraqis are "hereditary enemies.") Famous for the peach (originally "*persich*"), the Persian people's country of Iran means "Aryanland," just as does the original name of India after the Aryans arrived there, "Aryavarta" (AryanEarth). Around 1500 B.C. the southern Aryans arrived in these countries after crossing the Caucasus and Afghan mountain ranges. The British who conquered India in the 1700s were thus "western Aryans" in an eastern Aryan country.

The Greeks (Achaeans, Hellenes) descended the Balkan lands from the *Ur-Heimat* also around 2000 B.C. to found Greece; Romans around this time descended into the Italian peninsula to found their civilization, which has left us both gladiator movies and the alphabet used in this article.

* * *

Kelts (k-l or g-l-named peoples) probably moved west first of all the western Aryans, already wearing kilts and tartans, blowing bagpipes, singing and drinking whiskey when they moved out of modern Czechoslovakia and conquered Gaul (now France), aided by



An Amish horse-drawn buggy is parked with a view of nearby farmland near Intercourse, Pennsylvania. Amish are descendants of Swiss-German Mennonites who fled persecution in Europe in the 16th century and are famous for their strict beliefs, traditional dress, peaceful ways and their rejection of modern day conveniences, such as electricity and cars. The oldest communities of Amish in the United States live in this area of Lancaster County.

STAN HONDA/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

bronze and iron weapons and an enjoyment of battle.[3] Moving into northern Italy, the Kelts founded Milan and left many blue-eyed northern Italians behind. (They are often more blue-eyed and light-haired than many southern Germans.)

Wales (in French: "*Galles*"), Scotland, the Emerald Isle (where the so-called "black Irish" of the west coast are perhaps descended from the pre-Kelts), bagpiping northwestern Spain (Galicia), southern Germany and all of Austria, and a part of Asia Minor called "Galatia" (to which the apostle Paul sent a famous letter in the New Testament) all reflect the Keltic invasions. Kelts have the highest incidence of blue or green eyes and red hair and freckles of any group on Earth.[4] (Mongolians and Ashkenazi Jews also can have these features, which has led to some speculation of slight Keltic admixture.)

Between the Romans and the Germanic peoples (especially Franks, Germans, Anglo-Saxons and Normans), sadly every Keltic region ended up under the rule of other, even more warlike Aryan peoples between 500 B.C. and A.D. 1600. In 1919, just before Ireland got its independence, there was not one sovereign Keltic country on the globe.[5] But then neither do the Kurds, another Aryan group, have sovereignty, and they number about 20 million in population.

* * *

Narrowing things down quite a bit, we arrive at the Germanic peoples. They were called Teutons (*Teut* or *Deut*[sch] means "the people") or Gerr-mans (men of the "gerr," a very dangerous and accurate close-range short spear that was whipped with a strong wrist flick off a grooved shaft of wood while running forward). They moved from their snowy *Urheimat* to even more snow, into southern Sweden and Norway, up into southern Finland (where an Asian people, the Suomi, replaced their language with their Finno-Ugric Asian tongue), over into Denmark and into the northern half of Germany.[6]

The Germanics (Teutons) broke up into two groups, the Scandinavians (the future Vikings) in Denmark, Norway and Sweden, and the Germans (now split into Germany, the Germanic-dialect nation called Netherlands and the similar Flemish half of Belgium, German-speaking Austria and most of Switzerland; plus England (created by northern Germans from Angeln and Lower Saxony (home of recent chancellor Gerhard Schroeder), hence the Anglo-Saxons.

The Scandinavians tend to physically be classic, pure "Aryans" with narrow faces, high foreheads, blue or gray eyes and of course, in many cases, golden-blond hair. The Dutch and Flemish closely resemble them, as do the original northern Germans.

Slavic and other blood caused eastern Germans to sometimes have round faces and ash-blond, not golden-blond hair; Berlin, Leipzig and Dresden are all completely Slavic place names. However, the classic German face is square, with a strong jaw and a big build. American football is a sport in which Germans have excelled in the New World.[7]

Germans, despite American and British war propaganda, are just as commonly brown-, red- or black-haired as the English, with about 30 percent blondes. Roy Scherer (Rock Hudson) and Tom Selleck are typical husky brunet German-Americans, as are natural light brownettes Donna Reed (Mullenger) and Kim Basinger.

* * *

After A.D. 400 many Germanic peoples descended from the north and over the Rhine toward the hated enemy with the lovely climate, Rome. In any case, they were already in the Roman legions,

often as generals. The Visi-(West)goths entered Spain, creating the modern Spanish aristocracy (with names like Alberto, Norberto, Eduardo and Sigismundo). The Ostro-(East)goths and Lombards ("Long Beards") entered Italy, leaving behind the Italian aristocracy with such names as Ludovico (Ludwig), Adalberto and even Adolfo.

The name of our country, "America," is the Latinized form of Amerigo (named for the Italian aristocrat Amerigo Vespucci who sailed to South America). Fifteen years after Columbus, in 1507, the name was invented and put on a map of both North and South America by the German scholar and professional cartographer Martin Waldseemueller. The name "Amerigo" was one of those Lombard Germanic names the northern Italian aristocracy passed on through the generations, from the Germanic Amal-rik, "work king" (meaning "extremely hard-working"). In Anglo-Saxon and modern English the name Emmeric has become Emory.

The major German tribe to settle (and endure for centuries) in France was the Franks (hence Frankfurt, Franconia in Germany), inventors of the hot dog or frankfurter (which French cuisine never adopted), the stirrup (which meant a mounted knight could wear heavy armor, carry a lance and take a big sword swing without falling into the mud) and many blue-eyed Frenchmen, a cross between the Franks and their native mistresses.

In records of Napoleon's military draft, 50 percent of French recruits had blue eyes. After he killed most of them, and Sicilians rushed in to replace them, then World War I happened, and Sicilians, Portuguese and Spanish replaced those casualties; the French are now 80 percent brown-eyed.

Ruling and speaking Old High German for 600 years, the Frankish aristocracy was much blonder and taller than the common people, and had names such as:

- Gerhard, which was Frenchified to Gerard; the Norman French carried it to England, where it became Jerry;
- Albert;
- Gwilhelm (>Guillaume >William >Will/Bill);
- Frank;
- Ludwig (>Louis); Dietrich (>Thierry >Terry);
- Adelheid ("noble heathen") (>Adelaide or Adelle); and
- Rupprecht, which the French called Robert (and pronounced Robe-air).

* * *

Interestingly, the current prime minister of France, nobleman Dominique de Villepin, is 6'4". Charles (<Frankish "*Karl*" meaning "manly") de Gaulle was 6'5". Their stature comes from the Franks.

Many of *les Francs* were wiped out in "the Terror" of the French Revolution, after an Abbot Sièyes ruled that the blondish aristocrats at Versailles were Germans. He said the Revolution was the Gauls rising up against the Teutonic barbarians.

Germans have lived in, of course, Germany for many millennia, and were never once conquered before 1945 (exactly as was the case for the Japanese until that year).

In the Middle Ages Germany was a relatively huge country, called (bizarrely) the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation." (Voltaire joked that it was neither holy, nor Roman, nor an empire.)

The *Religionskriege* [religious wars] devastated Germany for 120 years, and only ended as the Thirty Years War expired (1618-1648). The French monarchs, descended ironically from the Franks, promoted continuous war in Germany after Luther's Reformation, using religion and bribes, selling weapons to all and even switching sides whenever one party was gaining the upper hand.

By the time of the Treaty of Westphalia, which settled the religious question by saying that each prince could dictate his own religion to the people, Germany had lost 20 percent of its population (the equivalent today of a limited nuclear war). Wolves entered the villages, eating corpses. The nation was smashed into 300 tiny kingdoms and principalities under a figurehead emperor [*der Kaiser*]. Switzerland, Alsace-Lorraine and Holland, extremely rich territories, were broken off completely. (Today, Austria has also been broken off, the country that ruled Germany for 600 years through the Hapsburgs.)

The first line of the Dutch national anthem, which irritates Hollanders to this day, includes the words "*ben ik, van Duitsen bloed*" (usually translated to mean "I am of German blood"). The Dutch are still obsessed with anger at German infantry—not for rape or pillage, which basically did not happen (the Dutch being viewed as family), but for stealing their bicycles in 1940 to zip faster into Belgium and France. (Every Dutchman and -woman will bring this up at the drop of a hat.) In fact, the most German-hating country in the world is not Israel but Holland: a case of two feuding brother countries.[8]

It has been suggested that the Germans have been a nationally "traumatized people" since 1648 and the further traumas of WWI, the Treaty of Versailles and the Weimar Republic.

* * *

It has been suggested that the Germans have been a nationally "traumatized people" ever since 1618-48, their "Civil War," and that the further traumas of World War I (3 million dead) and the Weimar Republic (with its Versailles Treaty, inflation, mass unemployment and the rise of the German Communist Party) were what made them ripe for a seemingly strong, father-like leader and organizer like Hitler. The catastrophe of World War II, where Germans again lost 20 percent of their population and the country shrank by over a third, with millions of women repeatedly raped and with "Holocaust" accusations bombarding them daily from 1945 to the present (including on masochistic German state-owned television), have made the Germans the most insecure people on Earth in the sense of psychological trauma and lack of a healthy sense of national pride.

Having been decimated by neighboring France and by Germany's imported Christian religion's divisions, all Germans longed deeply after the Thirty Years War for the reunification of all the different German regions. Hence the phrase in the German national anthem from the 1830s by the poet Hoffmann Von Fallersleben, "*Deutschland ueber alles.*" It means simply "the common German-land [should be preferred] over all [lands that are mere parts of Germany], and also over anything else [money, fame, foreign and special interests] in the world." The following lines make this clear, referring to the nation as being "from the Maas River" (near Holland) "to the Memel River" (on the border with Denmark), "from the Etsch River" (on the Italian border) "until the

Belt River" (which borders Lithuania). It basically means, "one nation, indivisible."[9]

* * *

With France vigilant from 1648 on to prevent its powerful and hard-working neighbor from ever reuniting, Germans began to very reluctantly accept that one of the powerful, militaristic kingdoms in Germany would be the necessary evil able to re-establish "the union" (to use an American phrase), or in German the *Reich.* The Treaty of Westphalia was, for Germans, as if the Civil War in America had led to 300 different independent states by the grace of France. As late as 1960, a French foreign minister joked, with reference to communist East Germany and capitalist West Germany, "I love Germany so much I am glad there are two."

Interestingly, in 1943 nobleman Charles De Gaulle, awestruck after visiting the vast ruins of the battlefield of Stalingrad, said of the Germans to his Soviet hosts: "What a great people to have come this far!" Since 1959 French president, by 1963 he was a major advocate of French-German friendship.

Proof *à la française* of his change of heart: after signing the 1963 Elysée Palace Treaty in Paris[10] proclaiming that bygones were bygones between the two nations, De Gaulle attempted a manly kiss and bear-hug with frosty Teutonic chancellor Konrad Adenauer. Adenauer's advisers saw their boss cringing and (as seen nearly off-camera in the newsreels) literally shoved him in the small of the back forward to at least accept a hug from the giant *général* who, having fought Germany in combat in both world wars, was now seeking to literally kiss and make up with the *ennemi héréditaire.*

France today works extremely closely with Germany, buys enormous amounts of German cars (but not wieners or sauerkraut), and rallied with Germany to oppose George Bush the Second and his invasion of Iraq.)[11]

* * *

Despite this modern happy ending between *la belle France* and *Deutschland*, the 1648 catastrophe meant that a religiously and politically divided, impoverished "non-country" could never field a huge navy like those of Portugal, Spain, France or England during the great ages of European exploration and colonization. (Yet the northern Germans had once run a glorious and wealthy sea federation, the Hanseatic League, in the Middle Ages.) Nor, without an army, were the Germans able to acquire a huge land empire as did Russia and the United States in the 19th century, the one growing east toward the Pacific, the other west toward the Pacific. Hence there is no German-speaking country overseas, although Germany did have a few colonies in Africa.

Pure necessity thus destined that militaristic Prussia (where sergeants literally used whips on dawdling soldiers) should lead Germany after 1870—though only after throwing Austria, a more "normal" country, out of Germany.[12] Interestingly, Adolf Hitler, an Austrian, preferred the blunt, precise, extremely disciplined and

Otto von Bismarck, born April 1, 1815 at Schoenhausen, is considered the founder of the German empire. For nearly three decades he shaped the fortunes of Germany, from 1862 to 1873 as prime minister of Prussia and from 1871 to 1890 as Germany's first chancellor. His victories led to an alliance of German states, which led to the declaration of the German empire in 1870.

dutiful Prussians to his fellow Austrians until he realized that his blue-blooded northern German officers resented taking his proletarian Austrian orders and were surreptitiously sabotaging and delaying his *blitzkrieg* orders to deliberately make him fail. [Noted in Leon Degrelle's video *Hitler's Blitzkrieg, Part One* available from TBR BOOK CLUB. See page 84.]

In 1848 Prussia crushed the democratic revolution meeting at St. Paul's Church in Frankfurt and, by beating France in 1870, took over all of Germany, Prussianizing the whole country and especially army service. Germany began to lose millions of talented emigrants. That loss, however, became America's gain. (It is typical of Americans' lack of historical knowledge that they have no idea that Germans rose up for democracy in a nationwide movement, as had the Americans and French before them in 1776 and 1789, and as the French (again) and Hungarian masses were also doing in the year 1848, and that only 10,000 Prussian bayonets and firing squads in Frankfurt dispersed this fervently supported movement. The indirect proof that the tragedy occurred is the presence of millions of their descendants living in America today. The group as a whole that came here is called the "Forty-Eighters.")

Millions of Germans, many very educated, or at least highly skilled and generally law-abiding, and all politically moderate, would sail for a land where they would have lots of German-speaking company: organizations, churches, newspapers, choral societies (a German invention), bowling leagues and beer gardens, a happy time that lasted until WWI. Seven million Germans have arrived in *Amerika* between 1609 and 2005, mostly in the 19th century.

* * *

Of course, there were waves, minor waves, of German immigration before 1848. The English had wanted more colonists in the 13 frontier colonies of their North American empire, especially to hold the land against the French (up in Canada and down in Louisiana) and to fight Indians as "tomahawk fodder," all the while being model subjects.

The kings of England from the 1730s on have been Germans themselves (or of German blood) from the House of Hanover (named after the capital of Lower Saxony). Though no longer speaking German after the time of King George III (who lost America in the Revolution), the House of "Windsor" (so-called since World War I) is nearly 100 percent Protestant German.[13] The motto on the coat of arms of the princes of Wales, the heirs to the throne, is *"Ich dien,"* i.e., "I serve.")

As with their own English poor and African slaves, English ship captains treated German emigrants like subhumans. When 30,000 emigrants from the Palatinate (Rhineland) arrived in England for further transit in 1709, they were so poor and ragged that the English mocked them loudly. By the year 1710, fully 17,000 of the emigrants had died in England while still awaiting transit or during the six-week sea voyage.

In 1750 an emigrating German schoolteacher, Gottlieb Mittelberger, wrote: "During the voyage in the ships there arises every kind of horrific suffering: stench, steaming heat, vomiting, fever, diarrhea, headaches, constipation, tension, boils, cancers and dread of the crew in the dark decks below." The trips usually lasted six to eight weeks. The food was wretched, and often insufficient; complaints brought beatings. German writer Friedrich Kapp wrote something that African slaves would have understood; "If there were gravestones and crosses on the ocean waves, the route of the emigration ships would seem like one long cemetery."

On arriving, often in Philadelphia, the many who were destined to be indentured servants could not leave ship until their new owners took them. Frequently, their young children were separated from them to work in entirely different homes and workshops.

It was around 1710 that pious Mennonite refugees from German Switzerland, German Mennonites and Rhineland Huguenots (Protestant refugees from France now speaking German) began arriving in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where some moved farther west or south as Mennonites and others stayed and became the Amish. The "plain people" with their famous immaculate farms, volunteer barn-raisings for neighbors in need, beards and buggies were immortalized in the 1985 Oscar-winning film *Witness* (with Harrison Ford).

Zenger's victory over the government prosecutor was one of the most important cases in the colonial period, leading to demands for a First Amendment and Bill of Rights for the Constitution.

The Mennonites as pacifists had all suffered terrible religious persecution from authorities in the Rhineland and in Switzerland, insistent on drafting their men. Remembering the seemingly fierce full-face beards of the soldiers who arrested and massacred them, the Mennonites vowed that while beards were natural things from God, theirs would look more peaceful. Thus the cheeks are clean-shaven; it is a beard grown underneath the jaw. Interestingly, 75 percent of Old Order Amish children who take advantage of their "English year" to taste the outside world return to their electricity-, telephone- and television-free community. The Amish have now expanded to over 240,000 and moved into central Pennsylvania and Ohio.

By the 1750s Benjamin Franklin was both admiring the hard-working Mennonites and Amish and fearing they would overwhelm the English-Americans in Pennsylvania. That did not stop the plucky entrepreneur, however, from learning German himself and making a killing off his own German-language newspaper, *Die Philadelphia-Zeitung.* (Incidentally, it is a myth that German "almost became the official language of the U.S. after the Revolution," in a land that was still 90 percent of British stock. Pennsylvania did, however, consider publishing all laws in German.)

Other Mennonites spread south along the Appalachians, never buying or using slaves, hence not growing cotton in the flatlands below. They stuck to the Blue Ridge and small family farms and businesses, and were welcomed when they arrived as good neighbors. In 1734 there arrived the Silesians (eastern Germans) and Salzburg (Austria) Protestants, expelled from their homes by their Catholic Hapsburg monarch. Many went to Savannah, Georgia—at that time "*eine pure Wildnis*" (a complete wilderness) as they wrote back home in German. They were horrified at the slavery they found in Georgia (backed by the king) and the English mentality that they perceived as being "money is everything." But all of this was better than living under one of the 300 tyrannical mini-princes of the old country.

These first Germans, often humbled by abuse, and shy owing to lack of education and English-language skills, were initially at a business disadvantage compared to the English colonists. However, they immediately set to work mastering *Englisch,* starting bilingual schools or attending existing all-English schools, and enjoying their new right to protest corruption, crime and cruelty.

While the Acadian French, expelled from Canada to Louisiana in 1755-58 by the British (with 30 percent fatalities on the British ships), were pouring in as refugees along the Mississippi Delta, Germans were directly invited in by the *gouverneur royal* of Louisiana. He wrote back to Paris, pleased, that the Germans had set to work immediately draining the foulest mosquito and alligator swamps and making them arable land: "What we here call the 'German Coast' has the hardest-working, most prolific and honest part of the colony's population."

* * *

In 1733 German-American immigrant Johann Peter Zenger began publishing *The New-York Weekly Journal* in Manhattan to voice opposition to the onerous policies of newly appointed colonial governor William Cosby.

Upon his arrival in New York from England, Cosby had plunged into a rancorous quarrel with the Colonial Council over his salary demands. Unable to control the state's Supreme Court, he removed Chief Justice Lewis Morris, replacing him with James Delancey of the royal party. Supported by members of the popular party, Zenger continued to publish articles critical of the royal governor. Finally, Cosby issued a proclamation condemning the newspaper's "divers[e], scandalous, virulent, false and seditious reflections." On Sunday, November 17, 1734 Zenger was arrested and charged with seditious libel.

When Zenger protested that all his criticisms were demonstrably true (which was all that mattered for a blunt German, or for any patriotic American), the court ruled that, under English law, any truth was libelous that damaged the government and "respect for authority."

After more than eight months in prison, Zenger went to trial, defended by illustrious Philadelphia lawyer Andrew Hamilton. The newspaper-vs-royal governor case became a *cause celebre* in all the colonies. Rebuffed repeatedly by Chief Justice Delancey during the trial, Zenger's lawyer decided to plead his case directly to the jury. After the arguments for both sides were finished, the jury returned

shortly—Zenger was not guilty. It was an early example of the power of "jury nullification"—the jury simply rejected the law as unjust.

In the February 25, 1733 issue of the *New-York Weekly Journal*, an article appeared by one "Cato," a pseudonym for a writer of Zenger's. This article gave its readers a preview of Zenger's position 18 months later fighting the government's libel case against him:

• "The exposing of Publick Wickedness, as it is a Duty which every Man owes to the Truth and his Country, can never be a Libel in the Nature of Things. . . .

• "To me there seems to be a set of Libels, full as Destructive as any of the others can be, I mean Libels against the People. . . .

• "Almost all over the Earth, the People for one Injury they do their Governors, receive Ten Thousand from them.

• "Nay, in some Countries it is made Death and Damnation, not to bear all the Oppression and Cruelties which Men, made Wanton by Power, inflict upon those who gave it to them."

Zenger's victory over the government prosecutor was one of the most important cases in the colonial period, leading directly to demands for a First Amendment and Bill of Rights for the U.S. Constitution in the 1790s: freedom of speech, of the press and religion, of gathering, of guns and of property owners. All were especially sacred concepts to German immigrant refugees of the day.

In 1733, Johann Roggenfelder arrived from the Rhineland. His descendants would become oil billionaires and politicians under the name "Rockefeller." Typical of some Germans of the time, the Roggenfelders had almost no pride in being German due on one hand to their country's sorry history since 1648 and the power of English-speakers on the other hand. They assimilated totally into a certain mentality among some American English of getting rich as quickly as possible, and covering it over with religion.

In 1740, on the other hand, Andreas Huber arrived in Frederick, Maryland, a German of the finest sort. His descendant Herbert Hoover (1874-1964) exemplified many German-American values such as humanitarianism, honesty, a moderate but definite religious faith (not holy-rolling, which was English and Scotch-Irish), thirst for education and hard work—but also a woeful lack of cunning, deviousness, ruthlessness and outright mendacity when faced with the likes of the governor of New York state, FDR.

Hoover was elected president of the United States of America in November, 1929, just days after the "Roaring Twenties"—of speculation and wild living he disapproved of—were followed by the October 29 stock market "Crash" which led to the Great Depression. He governed for only one desperate term, 1929-33, while the Federal Reserve actually tightened the money supply. When he died, at 90, his name was still being blackened during the reign of Roosevelt's protégé, Lyndon Johnson of Texas—by those who forgot what most Americans and all economic experts know, that it was the military buildup to World War II, not FDR's programs, that "saved" America from the Depression.[14]

* * *

When the American Revolution began, virtually all German-Americans (including the pacifists cheering anything that would increase freedom and weaken royal government) supported openly or clandestinely the onerous seven-year struggle.

This did not of course apply to the Hessians, libelously called "mercenaries." The king of Hanover had in effect "sold" some of his young subjects for the duration of the war to his cousin, the king of England, with nifty premiums if they were wounded and double premiums if they were killed. The men were not mercenaries in the sense of professional soldiers but conscripts, debtors or the victims of impressment. Far from being well paid like today's employees of Halliburton or "Blackwater," some Hessians received nothing but food for their service.

Needless to say, numerous Hessians did not distinguish them-

THE HESSIANS: WWW.PPATRICKWHITE.COM

Wartime propaganda (from the Revolutionary War) tells us that the Hessians were the baddest of bad seeds. But these so-called "mercenaries" were actually the victims of the tyranny of their rulers, who sold the lives and services of their subjects to the highest bidder, when between wars of their own and in need of money, which was pretty much a constant factor. The British government was their best customer. Large profits were realized by the petty princes who were willing to sell reluctant soldiers for the war in the American colonies, as can be seen by examination of the contracts between the parties on either side, contracts that were not kept secret. All told, the expense to Britain for the German mercenary troops was at least 7 million pounds sterling. The greatest of German princes did not allow his subjects to be sold. Frederick the Great used his influence against the sale of recruits in other German states and refused to allow mercenaries who were intended for service in America to pass through his domains.

selves for bravery or deep love of monarchism. They frankly deserted whenever and wherever possible into the woodwork of Maryland and other states, and as soon as the British were gone married local girls and openly resumed life as farmers and skilled artisans. There is no doubt that if German-Americans still had an active lobby for their interests like the NAACP or the ADL, this "mercenary" slur would no longer be used against the ancestors of many modern Americans. (They did, but in 1917, during World War I hysteria, the German National Alliance, with its 2.5 million members in 45 states, was crushed.)

Nikolas Herchheimer (Herkimer), Revolutionary militia leader, had grandparents from Heidelberg. Hundreds of Palatine Germans had been worked as indentured servants along the Hudson, then were freed to settle in the Mohawk Valley, the frontier, as a buffer against the French and Indians. And so the Palatine Germans bore the full brunt of their attacks in the French and Indian War, where Herchheimer became a distinguished militia commander.

When the Revolution came, the feisty half-German-half-English-speaking Herkimer immediately joined the American cause, now against British, Tories and the same Indians. Commanding 800 men and boys, he became the "hero of the Mohawk Valley."

Promoted to brigadier general by George Washington, he prevented his militia from being annihilated in a joint Tory/Iroquois ambush at Oriskany Creek on August 6, 1777. Almost at the outset, Herkimer was seriously wounded in the leg, but he managed to keep command of his men-and-boys militia, which held its ground despite fierce hand-to-hand combat with heavy losses on both sides. For six hours, the bandaged, leg-blasted Herkimer sat on a saddle propped up against a tree and directed the militia while smoking a pipe to demonstrate his confidence in the outcome. The Americans retreated in good order with their numerous wounded; Herkimer died 10 days later due to a botched leg amputation. The survival of the upstate New York militia and of its morale was so critical to Washington's plans that the U.S. Navy commemorated the battle with an aircraft carrier, the *USS Oriskany Creek* (in service 1944-74).

A farmer's son in Germany, Johann Kalb, rose to become a distinguished general "De Kalb" in France. Sent by Versailles to check out the American Revolution, he joined it instead just before Valley Forge as a major general under Washington. Called "Baron" for his distinguished bearing (certainly not his farmer background), the morale-boosting Kalb commanded Delaware and Maryland troops, and then was sent south for the worst of the fighting in South Carolina, where, captured, he died of his wounds in 1780.

* * *

The greatest German-American by far during the Revolution—for symbolism, for morale and for his effect on the entire war—was without a doubt Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Baron von Steuben, a Prussian officer whose magnificent 30-foot statue stands in Lafayette Park across from the north side of the White House.

It is both well-known and true that the young Frenchman, the marquis de Lafayette, entered American revolutionary history as a fighter, as a son-like figure to the childless Washington, and as a first-rate "nagger" to his French king (the later doomed Louis XVI) to give the Americans more money, troops and naval support.

But Baron von Steuben was Washington's true right-hand man—from Valley Forge to final victory in the Revolution at Yorktown, where he generaled Washington's army's right wing. (Lafayette commanded the left.)

Von Steuben's key contributions were classically German: military discipline for the troops and endless training to perfection in marching, firing, and hygiene in the field. The unruly, freedom-loving Americans of English, Scottish and Scotch-Irish descent had done very well as snipers, Indian fighters and guerrillas, but not nearly as well as standup soldiers, on the open battlefield, facing the British empire's professional troops. Any American who has served in uniform or commanded troops, and knows our national character, can see that strict discipline must be instilled in most American recruits; it does not come naturally from the home.

Crossing the Atlantic at his own expense from Berlin and landing in 1775 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, von Steuben raced by coach and horse through northern New England and down through upstate New York, avoiding British troops to get to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. The Continental Army was slowly collapsing, unpaid, freezing, almost without medicine and dejected (to a large extent due to the repeated negligence of the Congress).

The greatest German-American by far during the Revolution—for symbolism, for morale and for his effect on the entire war—was Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Baron von Steuben, a Prussian officer.

When von Steuben arrived, Washington had been giving a moving yet pathetic speech to his officers and men against desertion, even pulling his spectacles out of his pocket for effect, revealing that "My eyes have grown dim in the service of my country." Von Steuben presented himself in French (not speaking English), and proposed forthrightly that he become the new drillmaster and inspector general for the whole Continental Army.

Writing a manual of arms, called *The Blue Book,* and cursing at the dispirited troops in every language he knew when they returned to bad habits, the baron instilled new backbone, pride and courage into the soldiers—who needed to march exactly when and where told, load, fire and reload in precise sequence (so there would be sustained fire and no lulls), advance, turn and retreat as instructed, change their bandages, and clean their weapons, equipment, uniforms and bodies.

* * *

The idealistic Prussian got the American volunteers believing in themselves as *soldaten,* proud to instantly obey their officers— many of whom, in supreme dedication, had moved their families in with relatives and sold their farms to pay their men.

As a veteran U.S. Navy commander remarked to the author, Washington was never known as a great general.[15] His greatness was in keeping his fighting force intact and "in the field" for seven excruciating, depressing years (1775-81), underpaid and underfunded, occasionally out fought, with Tories and spies all about, until the British, beaten at Yorktown with French aid, gave up—even more exhausted, financially and morally, than the Americans.

But the Virginia planter could not have prevailed in the end without army discipline and the prestige of winning at least some of

his pitched battles. Friedrich von Steuben, by helping him build and maintain that discipline, stem desertion, and get the troops to make a decent showing in battles, helped Washington's army "stay in the field."

This, together with Steuben's commanding of the right wing of the Continental Army at Yorktown, the decisive final battle of the Revolution (October 19, 1781), made this German officer immigrant ultimately co-responsible, by any definition, for the existence today of the United States.

While naming a ballistic missile submarine as the *USS Von Steuben* (active 1963-1994) was a nice tribute to a man who, 182 years before, had given all for his new country, it was abysmally belated.

There was also a troop transport ship by the same name in World War I, actually a German passenger liner the Woodrow Wilson administration had interned in 1915, two years before America even entered the war (that the Calvinist English-American had promised to keep us out of). Used, ironically, to ship Americans off to fight Germans during 1917-1919, it was sold for scrap metal in 1923.

The fact that Gen. von Steuben's $10,000 pension was never paid him by Congress except in worthless paper, and in land he consequently could not afford to develop, and that the nobleman from afar died in near poverty in the country he had helped save, foreshadowed a schism that would increasingly mar the sunny American future: German- and English-Americans, for all their similarities, did not always have the same values.

And while most Americans (including many English and all Scottish, Welsh, Irish and French Americans, and Catholics) felt after Yorktown that the cleanest break possible with Britain would aid a bright future, there also were intensely pro-British English-Americans. They favored British interests and mentality more and more, especially as non-English immigrants began pouring into the new land. In turn the British would favor them; they would meet and dine over champagne in the same ocean liners. Soon Zionist interests would enter in, creating an alliance triangle. These billionaire "modern Tories" would prove less and less comfortable with the German-Americans.

The German-Americans would come to outnumber the English element as early as 1890; they began to co-build the modern United States with the English and other Americans; they would add many of the traits that have made America renowned until now; and they would collide with an unseen empire that their lack of deviousness would not permit them to defeat. ❖

NOTE: A future article will discuss how, after the Revolution, German immigrants and their descendants transform the United States in politics, war, science, culture and even eating habits, and grew to make up one-quarter of the population. Two world wars terrorize America's largest ethnic group and shut down thousands of German organizations. Germany, the most maligned of all nations, and German Americans, the most ignored of all Americans, watch as the "Holocaust" becomes a permanent attack upon the pride and the very psyche of those of German blood.

John Nugent, associate editor of The Barnes Review, majored in German at Georgetown University. Only 1/16th German by blood, he says he was "raised in a Prussian ambience" by growing up in a U.S. Marine household.

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Ar" probably means "lord people"; the Indo-Europeans were Bronze Age conquerors of Stone Age populations.

[2]"Ur" means the same thing as "or"—in "or-iginal," the beginning.

[3]Because all the dialects of Aryan or Indo-European, from Ireland to India, contain very similar words for certain concepts, we also know that before they split they all had domesticated cattle and horses, farming, herding, four-wheeled wagons and rapid mobility. They built funeral mounds and hilltop forts; had a complex sense of family relationships and organization; had counting skills at least up to 100 (unlike some peoples such as the Piraha tribe of Brazil who even today count "one, two, many"—even the Piraha word for "one" is inexact, as it can also mean "a small quantity").

[4]Irish folk and Scots are still known as persistent battlers today, and the donnybrook (free-for-all fight) is a classic Keltic "institution." One Irish joke reads: "O'Reilly sees four men brawling. He says to one: 'Is this a private fight, or can anyone join in?'" An Irish-American named Vince Ryan informed this author that "Irish Alzheimer's" is "when you just remember the grudges."

[5]Under Tony Blair (his mother Irish), Keltic Scotland and Wales have received quite a bit of autonomy.

[6]There have been attempts to relate Finno-Ugric languages to the Indo-European languages, but there are not enough similarities to link them with any certainty. Conversely, there have been suggestions that the Germanic languages evolved from an Indo-European language such as Keltic imposed on a Finnic substrate, but no satisfactory proof exists so far. However, it is now believed that Germanic was initially much more akin to Balto-Slavic and moved closer to Keltic during its protohistoric development. Some linguists theorize that the Indo-European languages can be grouped with certain non- Indo-European languages into a superfamily of languages, called Nostratic, but this remains highly controversial at this point in time. Nostratic would link Indo-European with Uralic, Altaic, Dravidian, Afro-Asiatic and Kartvelian. Ultimately, all human languages might conceivably be traced back to a single origin, and this has been seriously proposed. The hypothesis is called Proto-World.

[7]Clothing manufacturers report that German women, including the young and slender, purchase the largest brassiere sizes in Europe. Interestingly, Germany also has the largest population in Europe, except for Russia.

[8]This antipathy was confirmed to the author by a former West German ambassador to NATO and Canada and bearer of the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves and Clusters from World War II as a fighter ace.

[9]If any ethnic group has tried to put itself "over all in the world," it has been the dual power since 1917, economic, military and pop cultural, of the (Anglo-Jewish alliance in the) United States with the United Kingdom and its City of London finances and stock exchange. How often was it crowed in the 1990s that America, with its special relationship to England, was the "sole superpower"?

[10]This palace is the French White House; as De Gaulle once wrote, "not grand enough for France, but Versailles is too grand for the president of a republic."

[11]With their enormous differences of mentality, the French and German peoples are not bosom friends, but instead friendly and polite to each other. (The intellectuals and artists, however, are often close.) The French do, however, at least now make their own delicate versions of beer and sauerkraut, and the Germans drink red wine and have colonized part of the Riviera in sunny *Frankreich*. The French say with a smile that everything German is *robuste,* and the Germans refer to France, now with a smile, as *la Grande Nation*.

[12]It is most definitely not true, however, that the Prussians demanded blind obedience from their officers or men. Innovation, decisiveness and a sense of responsibility made Prussians (or Germans in 1914 and 1939) 50 percent more effective than the English or Americans man-for-man, and twice as effective as the Russian army, where troops "feared the sergeant more than the enemy." This was the estimation of British historian John Keegan in *Six Armies at Normandy*.

[13]One English writer mocked the current queen as a "lovely little German woman." After being called (accurately) the House of Hanover, it became the House of Saxony-Coburg-Gotha when Queen Victoria married her very beloved Prince Albert from that German region, in one of history's best marriages. Albert introduced the German Christmas tree to London, helping this custom to spread throughout the English-speaking world. (See related article on page 48.)

[14]As late as December 1942, one year after Pearl Harbor, unemployment was still at 9.2 percent.

[15]By one estimate, of Washington's nine battles in the Revolutionary War, he won two, lost three, and four were draws.

What Was So Great About Otto the Great?

Examining His Political, Military & Ecclesiastical Achievements

What were the achievements of Otto the Great (Otto I)? In order to deal with this question, this author examines the main achievements of Otto the Great by dividing his reign into three main categories: political, military and ecclesiastic. Firstly, the writer begins by studying his reassertion of monarchical power, the reorganization of the duchies and the emergence of the Ottonian system of governing. Secondly, we explore Otto I's Italian campaign before looking at Liudolf's rebellion and the Hungarian invasion. Thirdly, we examine how the king granted "immunity" to the German church, laid the foundations for an Ottonian Renaissance, assisted the church in its conversion of the Slavs and, finally, managed to successfully manipulate the papacy.

BY TROY SOUTHGATE

When Otto the Great (or Otto I, b. ca. 912, r. 936-973) became king/emperor of Germany (a far larger country at the time than today) in 936, his coronation at Aachen, Emperor Charlemagne's former capital, was heavily imbued with the symbolic trappings of imperial power. According to historian Timothy Reuter, "Otto's succession represented the triumph of a new principle, that of the indivisibility of the new kingdom."[1]

Indeed, although Germany in the early 10th century was subdivided into four distinct duchies (Franconia, Swabia, Bavaria and Lotharingia), Otto undoubtedly intended to use his coronation as a means of extracting adequate respect and obedience from those dukes who controlled the frontiers of the Saxon kingdom on his behalf. Indeed, during the ensuing banquet each duke was forced to accept an extremely submissive role; Duke Arnulf I of Bavaria was put in charge of the stables, Duke Herman of Swabia became the cup-bearer, Duke Gilbert of Lotharingia became acting chamberlain, and the role of Duke Everard (Eberhard) of Franconia was humiliatingly reduced to that of a mere steward. In short, the aspiring King/Emperor Otto was fully aware of the vast importance of his position in medieval German society and, as R.H.C. Davis rightly contends: "The whole ceremony suggests a conscious revival of the memory of Charlemagne."[2]

As his subjects raised their right hands amid cries of "*Sieg und Heil!*" ("victory and salvation"), it was plain that Otto intended to equate his role with that of his noble Frankish predecessor.

One of the most important achievements of Otto's reign was the reorganization of the duchies themselves. Otto's new role as king of Germany was put to the test twice within the first three years of his reign, and the Bavarian (938) and Franconian (939) rebellions—led by Arnulf and Everard respectively—forced Otto to react swiftly. The king knew that in order to prevent further acts of disloyalty he would have to reassess the structure of German politics. While his quartet of scheming ducal subordinates were eager

In 2003, archaeologists unearthed the remains of a giant cathedral in eastern Germany known to have been built by Holy Roman Emperor Otto the Great in the 10th Century. "This is one of the most important finds on the history of the early Middle Ages in Europe," said dig leader Rainer Kuhn of the State Office for Archeology in Magdeburg. The researchers uncovered a stone crypt, and closer analysis confirmed their hunch that the grave site was part of Otto the Great's cathedral, which a millennium ago was one of Europe's most opulent churches. Above is a stone carving of the royal couple, Otto I and Queen Edith of Wessex, found in Magdeburg Cathedral, one of the many great achievements of Otto I.

to hold on to their administrative possessions by way of hereditary succession, Otto I intended to transform the semi-independent duchies into royal administrative branches. But rather than do anything to upset the balance of power, Otto came up with an intelligent plan. The duchy of Franconia had already been virtually abolished and permanently united to the crown in the wake of Everard's nefarious activities mentioned above, but Otto needed to control the remaining three duchies.

By 949 he had killed or deposed all the existing treacherous dukes and replaced them with his own family members. Thus, Bavaria was given to his younger brother (Henry "the Quarrelsome"), Swabia to his eldest son (Liutdolf) and Lotharingia to a Franconian known as Conrad the Red (whom he later gave in marriage to his sister). Consequently, "it followed that all the duchies were under the control of men who were bound to him not only by the bonds of loyalty but also by the bonds of kindred."[3] It remains a fact, however, that medieval families were certainly not immune from territorial disputes, so Otto I further solidified the new balance of power by creating an atmosphere in which rebellion seemed virtually impossible.

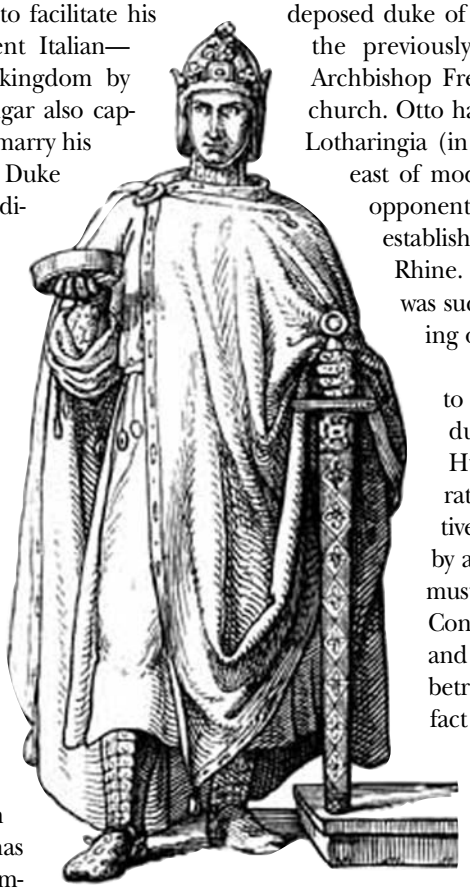
The next phase of accomplishment surrounds the emergence of a distinctly Ottonian system of governing. After the Hungarian invasion (discussed below), it became necessary for Otto to reorganize the duchies once again. Personal loyalty was no longer enough, and the king sought to forge a common ideal among those who were becoming increasingly anxious with his inability to effectively safeguard the kingdom against the perpetual threat of invasion. So instead of appointing a new duke in Lotharingia (as he had already done in Swabia), Otto I placed the duchy under the direct control of his younger brother, Bruno, who had been made archbishop of Cologne in 953. Few would doubt that Otto's brave decision to combine both an archbishopric and a duchy was a radical achievement in itself, but the plan was designed to serve a more covert purpose. By elevating the archbishop of Cologne to the intoxicating heights of medieval statesmanship, Otto secretly knew that his celibate cleric of a brother could never threaten him in the way that Liutdolf had previously (see below) by raising a brood of offspring, which, potentially at least, could have eventual-

ly founded a powerful new dynasty. Consequently, however, the king was unable to avoid upsetting those dukes who feared any attempt to abolish their hereditary rights. Otto may have had an ulterior motive, but it was a wonderful achievement all the same. The far-reaching practical consequences of the Ottonian system will be discussed in due course, when I examine Otto I's relationship with the German church in far greater depth. But what of his military achievements?

By 949, Duke Henry of Bavaria had realized that a woman, Adelaide, was poised to inherit the kingdom of Italy. Henry, therefore, seized the province of Aquilia in order to facilitate his power-hungry objectives. In 950, a prominent Italian—Berengar, Margrave of Ivrea—usurped the kingdom by making himself king of the Lombards. Berengar also captured Adelaide and attempted to force her to marry his son. In 951, however, the highly opportunistic Duke Liutdolf of Swabia (Otto I's son) led an expedition through an Alpine pass in order to try and rescue the incarcerated Adelaide.

Otto, meanwhile, was becoming extremely anxious that things were getting out of hand, especially as the Swabian and Bavarian duchies on his southern frontiers were threatening to upset the overall balance of power. Indeed, Henry and Liutdolf knew full well that the government of Lombardy was comparatively weak and each had an eye on the kingdom's wealthiest cities. As far as Otto was concerned, just one course lay open to him. He had to conduct an Italian campaign in order to control Lombardy and its now widowed queen. But despite the rather speculative nature of his military expedition, Otto I eventually defeated Berengar II and basked in the glory of an episode which, had he not intervened, may have effectively reduced him to sidelines of medieval European history. It has since been said of Otto I that his decision to dominate what may have become a major disaster "was his first expedition to Italy and was in many ways the turning point of his reign, for it could not but reinforce the memories and traditions of Charlemagne which had already been so much to the fore at his coronation."[4]

But, once before, the king had an ulterior motive in that his memorable defeat of Berengar II was also designed to facilitate his own control of northern Italy. This he achieved by marrying Queen Adelaide and, thus, simultaneously extending the frontiers of his growing kingdom ever closer to Rome. That an overall plan lay at the root of Otto's military expansion is undeniable. By 951, Otto had already sent an embassy to the pope in order to request that—like Charlemagne before him—he be crowned Holy Roman emperor. The request was denied, but although Otto had been rather presumptuous in his premature efforts to mount the imperial throne, he knew that it would only be a matter of time before he achieved his ultimate Germanic destiny and bear the wondrous Spear of Longinus, the shaft that legend said a Roman centurion had used to stab the crucified Christ.



OTTO THE GREAT

Initially, however, Otto faced a setback. His son, Duke Liutdolf of Swabia, knew that his father's marriage to Queen Adelaide would exclude both himself and his bloodline from inheriting the kingdom of Saxony (in northern Germany) after Otto's death. Once again, rebellion was in the air and an embittered Henry of Bavaria also joined the fray in protest that his contribution to the Italian campaign had lain unrewarded.

Indeed, while Henry had captured the regions of Verona, Friuli and Istria, he was denied even a single inch of Italian soil. Liutdolf was also joined by Conrad the Red (the disgraced and deposed duke of Lotharingia), Arnulf (the count palatine of the previously deposed ducal family of Bavaria) and Archbishop Frederick of Mainz, the head of the German church. Otto had little difficulty in driving the rebels out of Lotharingia (in French "Lorraine," then composing all the east of modern France and most of Belgium), but his opponents were successful in Bavaria and managed to establish themselves in Swabia and on the middle Rhine. But the question of whether Otto the Great was successful in suppressing the tumultuous uprising of 953-4 must remain a bone of contention.

Perhaps the great Saxon monarch managed to conveniently avoid serious internal problems due to the unifying effects of a pending Hungarian invasion? Indeed, it does seem rather paradoxical that his inability to deal effectively with his enemies was substantially obscured by a new threat from the barbarian hordes. One must never forget, however, that Liutdolf and Conrad actually joined forces with the heathen and an unsettled atmosphere of treachery and betrayal "led to a swift closing of ranks."[5] But the fact still remains that Otto I managed to ride the storm and served as a focal point from which Germany could begin to counteract the Hungarian invasion itself.

In 955 Otto I scored a decisive victory over the savage Magyar forces. The Battle of Lechfeld (near Augsburg)—"which Widukind, Ruotger, Adalbert of St. Maxim, not to mention the poet of the Modus Ottinc, acclaimed more or less panegyrically as a unique triumph"[6]—has gone down in history as one of the most crucial in the whole development of medieval Christendom. Hungarian power in Western Europe was totally annihilated and Hun raids into Germany, Italy, Burgundy and France were permanently brought to an end. Thereafter, Otto I was called "the Great" and his proud Saxon countryman, biographer Widukind, portrayed him in his *Res gestae Saxonicae* {"Details of Saxon Deeds"] as "emperor" [*imperator* in Latin, *Kaiser* in German] from that victory on. While "he may have used the word metaphorically it had its symbolical meaning, for the victory of the Lechfeld showed that Otto was worthy to be a great ruler. In subsequent years, when Otto was formally styled emperor, the basis of his fame was such that he had saved Christendom from the Hungarians."[7]

So just as Charles Martel in 732 at Poitiers, France has repelled the Islamic menace, Otto the Great would now play a remarkable part in what was seen as the divinely orchestrated reformulation of

the Catholic world. In 959, Otto achieved another decisive military victory on a second expedition to Italy on behalf on Pope John XII. King Berengar of Friuli (north of Venice) had attempted to undermine the power of the German monarchy; although by 961 Otto had suppressed his relatively confined rebellion and proved his worth to a highly grateful papacy.

This brings us to Otto the Great's ecclesiastical triumphs.

We have already seen how Otto I put his own brother in charge of the Lotharingian dynasty, but this process was further accelerated when the king sought to control the dukes and their duchies by injecting his own loyal, trained and educated clerics, giving them vast tracts of land to administer (and administer skillfully) independent of the dukes, and to do so directly under his imperial authority.

This key innovation was called the granting of "immunity." Those churches that had arisen by way of imperial, not ducal orders, and which were called *Reichskirchen* ("imperial churches"), brooked no interference in their flourishing new lands by troublesome dukes and counts. In addition, ducal judges were excluded from having any jurisdiction in areas controlled by the church, and no ducal officers were permitted to extract taxes from such areas.

This process radically altered the framework of German society. Temporal powers were totally eroded over large areas of a huge medieval Germany, replaced by those of an ecclesiastical nature. Monasteries were governed by their respective abbots and responsibility for the collection of taxes now lay with the abbeys themselves. But while on the face of it Otto the Great may have appeared to be reducing his own power, he was actually increasing it. Indeed, "the imperial rights that Otto bestowed so liberally on these abbeys were not rights which he would otherwise have exercised in person. They were the rights that before this would have been exercised in his name by the counts. It was their power, and not his own, which he was reducing."[8]

Since administrative power now lay firmly in the hands of the clergy, the time was ripe for a cultural and intellectual revival. Men like Charlemagne and Alcuin had already demonstrated how the creation of a strong administrative bedrock could provide an emerging European empire with an overriding sense of longevity, and the Ottonians sought to emulate their predecessors.

As a leading scholar of the period, Archbishop Bruno collected classical manuscripts and had even been taught to speak fluent Greek by the monks at Reichenau. Bruno's intellectual capabilities paved the way for a sweeping monastic reform that saw the Archbishop teach his ecclesiastical subordinates how to bear arms, fortify cities against siege and control economic markets. Bruno, therefore, enabled his future bishops to combine their spiritual knowledge with an understanding of the administrative workings of the secular world.

Otto the Great "did not consider that a learned career was incompatible with governmental responsibility."[9] Indeed, the Ottonian system consisted of educated theocratic elite that was happy to operate beneath the watchful gaze of its imperial overlord.

Another major Ottonian achievement was the conversion of the Slavs (or Wends). The Slavs lived to the north and east of the River Elbe and as Otto subjected them to the rigors of his overbearing rule, he made certain that each freshly conquered strip of territory was duly occupied by a new bishopric. Thus, church and state went forward hand in hand and "the bishops governed the occupied territory with an easy conscience, for they were serving God as well as their king; they were both missionaries and government officials."[10] The conversion of the Slavs had run concurrent with the foundation of the bishoprics of Oldenburg, Aarhus, Schleswig, Riba, Brandenburg and Havelburg in northern and northeastern Germany. Victory and expansion for Otto, therefore, meant victory and expansion for the Catholic Church—a church Otto controlled.

By far the most vital achievement of Otto's reign was his manipulation of the papacy. The support of the papacy was essential to the Ottonian system of governing, but Otto soon discovered that he

Known as the Gero Crucifix (c. 975-1000), this six-foot-two-inch tall wooden sculpture adorns the interior of Cologne Cathedral in Germany. It is representative of the art advances made by the Ottonians under Otto and his successors. Based on Byzantine models (Otto II married a Byzantine princess), it is a far cry from the peaceful and delicate Christ found in French and Byzantine crucifixion scenes. Here Christ strains under the heavy weight of his body, the skin stretching from his gaunt arms, his face showing the pain of the torture, his nostrils flared, his head turned and mouth slightly open, gasping his last breath. This much more emotional style would characterize German art for centuries.

himself was vital to the long-term interests of the papacy. Pope John XII became embroiled in a conflict with King Berengar of Friuli in 959. Otto's defeat of Berengar on the pope's behalf became a two-edged sword. It was a glorious day, February 2, 962, when Otto the Great was crowned Holy Roman emperor at St. Peter's Basilica in Rome, truly following the imperial path of the great Charlemagne. But 10 days later pope and emperor sealed a pact in two documents: the first a papal bull authorizing the erection of an archbishopric at Magdeburg, and the second a document known as "the Ottonianum" by which Otto imitated the Frankish "Donations" of Pepin and Charlemagne. (This was a renewal of the "Donation of [Roman Emperor] Constantine" of the whole central region of Italy with the city of Rome to the papacy as a worldly kingdom. A proven forgery, it nevertheless had convinced the Frankish kings Pepin and Charlemagne. Otto was the third victim of this canard.)

In practical terms, the Papal States were to be granted independence again and adopt Otto as their overall protector. But Otto did not want the papacy to win the adoration of the territory's inhabitants when they could be subordinate to his own authority. Furthermore, he did not feel that he could adequately defend the papacy if he was unable to directly control it.

As a result of Otto's reluctance to grant him independence, Pope John XII eventually took sides with his sworn enemy, Berengar, welcomed Berengar's son Adalbert to Rome, and approached both the pagan Hungarians and the Byzantine Empire for assistance. This double-dealing was viewed with contempt by the new emperor, because "the pope had not only broken the oath which he had sworn to him on the body of St. Peter, but had also invoked the aid of the enemies of Christendom."[11]

Consequently, Otto summoned a delegation of bishops to Rome and, as John XII fled to Tivoli, charged the absconding holy man with "ordaining a deacon in a stable at an improper season, turning his palace into a brothel and resort of harlots, castrating a criminal, wearing armor in public, hunting and of invoking the aid of the gods Jupiter and Venus while playing at dice."[12]

On December 4, 963 John XII was deposed by the bishops and Pope Leo VIII was elected in his stead. Otto then agreed to sign the original pact on the condition that a pope could not be consecrated until he had given his oath of loyalty to the emperor himself. Otto had finally managed to exert his complete authority over the very nucleus of Catholicism and, as a result, had become the head of Christendom. Shortly afterward, however, John XII made his comeback and Leo VIII was forced to flee for his life.

However, by the time Pope John XII died in May 964 and an equally stubborn Benedict V was elected in his place, Otto had the authority once again to re-install Leo VIII on the papal throne. The outgoing Benedict V, meanwhile, was reduced to the rank of deacon and banished to Germany. Otto had proved just how powerful he really was. This was likely Otto I's greatest achievement of all.

In 972, even the Byzantine emperor, Nicephorus II Phocus, agreed to recognize the authoritative worth of his Saxon counterpart, although negotiations surrounding a prospective alliance between the former eastern and western halves of the original Holy Roman Empire were unsuccessful.

On the other hand, in April of the same year his imperial niece, Princess Theophano, was given to Otto's son and heir, Otto II in marriage. In 973, just one year later, Otto I passed away—a sign, perhaps, that the 37-year work of this remarkable man was done.

We have shown how Otto the Great shaped the future of Western Europe by uniting its discordant facets and reorganizing the fundamental structure of medieval society. His subtle erosion of ducal power and its transference to the relatively safer hands of the Catholic Church—using which he himself was able to consolidate his rule—was a development that continued to secure the maintenance of the Holy Roman Empire.

The Italian campaign of 951 and Otto I's suppression of his scheming rivals effectively kept the lid on the internal affairs of the empire while he was skillful enough to capitalize upon a sudden gust of patriotism in Germany over the Hungarian threat. While he had consistently strived to emulate the achievements of the Emperor Charlemagne from two centuries before, in terms of durability, Otto the Great probably surpassed his Frankish role model. The Holy Roman Empire lasted until 1806.

"Otto, mighty sovereign of the empire of the caesars, who, renowned because thou wieldest a scepter of imperial majesty by the indulgent kindliness of the eternal King, surpassest in integrity all foregoing emperors."

The great medieval female playwright Rosvita of Gandersheim summed up the world's recognition: "Otto, mighty sovereign of the empire of the Caesars, who, renowned because thou wieldest a scepter of imperial majesty by the indulgent kindliness of the eternal King; surpassest in integrity all foregoing emperors."[13] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Timothy Reuter, *Germany in the High Middle Ages: 800-1056,* Longman, 1991, 149.
[2]R.H.C. Davis, *A History of Medieval Europe: From Constantine to Saint Louis,* Longman, 1991, 210.
[3]*Ibid.*
[4]*Ibid.*, 211.
[5]Timothy Reuter, *op. cit.*, 156.
[6]K.L. Leyser, *Rule and Conflict in an Early Medieval Society,* Basil Blackwell, 1989, 26.
[7]Davis, op. cit., 212.
[8]*Ibid.*, 214.
[9]*Ibid.*
[10]*Ibid.*
[11]*Ibid.*, 218.
[12]*Ibid.*, 219.
[13]Hroswitha of Gandersheim, quoted in Sister Mary Benardine Bergman (trans.), Hrosvithae Liber Tertius, PhD dissertation, St. Louis University, 1942, 39.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

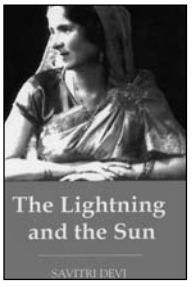
Barraclough, Geoffrey, (trans.), *Medieval Germany 911-1250: Vol. II—Essays by German Historians,* Basil Blackwell, 1967.
Fisher, Herbert, *The Medieval Empire: Volume II,* Macmillan & Co., 1898.
Heer, Friedrich, *The Holy Roman Empire,* Wiedenfeld & Nicolson, 1968.
Hill, Boyd D., *Medieval Monarchy in Action: The German Empire From Henry I to Henry IV,* George Allen & Unwin, 1972.
Leyjer, K.J., *Medieval Germany and Its Neighbours: 900-1250,* the Hambledon Press, 1982.
Thompson, James Westfall, *Feudal Germany: Volume II,* Frederick Ungar, 1962.

TROY SOUTHGATE is a Western ideologist and philosopher from the United Lingdom. He is a contributor to the project HERR.

Two books—the amazing nationalist writings of

Savitri Devi

The Lightning & the Sun



The difference between the good and evil in our world is not the willingness to use force—violence itself is morally neutral—but in the results aimed for. The struggle between good and evil, although quite real, is complex. Allegories can smooth away the distractions of excessive detail and help us to recognize the major powers in broad outline. This style characterizes the vasty important writings of thinker, Hindu philosopher and unabashed Hitler lover Savitri Devi. In ***The Lightning & the Sun***, the qualities of those two powerful elements of nature are personified to symbolize the champions of life and death forces, good and evil, the war between light and darkness and the efforts to preserve and destroy gods—both false and real. Devi believed that history occurred in cycles, each culture beginning with a golden age of heroism and nobility, but inevitably degrading from corruption.

In this book Devi profiles three great figures from history: Egyptian Pharaoh Akhnaton, Genghis Khan, Mongol warlord, and Adolf Hitler, the greatest German leader of the 20th century. The first man, a sun worshipper, a man of light and goodness, held to a religion of peace. He refused to use force even when his nation was threatened. Then Devi tells us of Genghis Khan, a selfish leader whose empire rotted from within—all lightning and no Sun. And the third, Adolf Hitler, Devi believed, was the perfect mix of Sun and lightning, compassion and force. If time itself had not crushed him, his National Socialist state would have become the seed of a millennium of racial progress and renewed life, claims Devi. Must reading!

THE LIGHTNING & THE SUN: Softcover, 199 pages, #428, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Gold in the Furnace

Gold in the Furnace is an ardent National Socialist's vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany in the aftermath of World War II. Author and Aryan thinker Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians were murdered from Allied firebombings, and millions more perished after the war, driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million prisoners of war—many non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure to the elements due to non-existent housing. Untold thousands disappeared in slave labor camps from the Congo to Siberia.

In ***Gold in the Furnace*** Savitri Devi describes in vivid detail how individual National Socialists were subjected to "de-Nazification" by Germany's so-called democratic liberators—murdered, tortured, imprisoned and executed for their beliefs. Other lower level Nazis were starved, denied to right to make a living and forced to "confess" to the crime of being German. Devi also chronicles the rape of Germany—the systematic plunder of industry and science and the clear-cutting of ancient German forests.

In spite of the disaster, Devi did not see this as the end of National Socialism. She saw it as trial by fire—the separating of the base metal from gold; a prelude to a new beginning.

She also dedicates chapters to presenting the basic philosophy and constructive political program of National Socialism. This book is almost impossible to find in the U.S.

GOLD IN THE FURNACE: Softcover, 292 pages, #430, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From TBR EDITOR WILLIS A. CARTO . . .

Savitri Devi was one of the most erudite, learned and profound writers of our era. Steeped in 5,000 years of Hindu lore, her writings are profoundly colored by her understanding of this ancient,life-centered Aryan philosophy. In ***LIGHTNING AND THE SUN*** she examines the lives of three historical figures, Genghis Khan, the destroyer, symbolized by the lightning, the Egyptian Pharaoh, Akhnaton, a man of peace, symbolized by the enlightening Sun, and Adolf Hitler, both Sun and lightning but the man against Time. This book brings an entirely new cosmology to the fore, which should substantially influence the future of historiography. As with all truly great books, such as *Imperium*, readers will find their first tour through it yields impressive results but it should be read many times because each reading will reveal new concepts presently alien to orthodox interpretations of history . . . and the future.

GOLD IN THE FURNACE, also by Savitri Devi, is her personal account of visiting Germany after the war, when it lay in ruins, in large part because of the Morgenthau Plan, devastation carried out by the victors and the deliberate starvation of the defeated people. This uncannily can be described as genocide similar to Old Testament description of the horror of premeditated mass murder of the alleged enemies of the Jews.

TO ORDER: Send payment using the coupon on page 96 to TBR Books, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Call TBR's toll free credit card hotline at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ANCIENT ROOTS of the Secret Empire

The master conspiracy called by Cushman Cunningham "the Secret Empire" goes back to the time of the Trojans, the ancient Greeks, the Carthaginians and the mysterious Peoples of the Sea and other peoples of those early eras. But the establishment not only denies there is a conspiracy, it even denies that some of those early peoples existed at all.

BY CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM

Because the principal groups that make up today's Secret Empire (SE) have very ancient roots, we can learn important things about it by examining the early history of its ancestral roots. This is exactly why (to prevent our examination and understanding of its origins) certain SE academic groups have persistently denied that those early ancestral peoples even existed, and claimed the events involving them were anything but yarns cooked up by the busy imaginations of early storytellers. So this enables us to identify those events that reveal the secrets of SE origins by identifying the events that the modern SE historians have been trying to erase from history.

Modern archeologists and researchers into prehistory have found that their research into late bronze-age Mediterranean history was always being blocked, misinterpreted and contradicted by a large and powerful clique of Jewish academics.

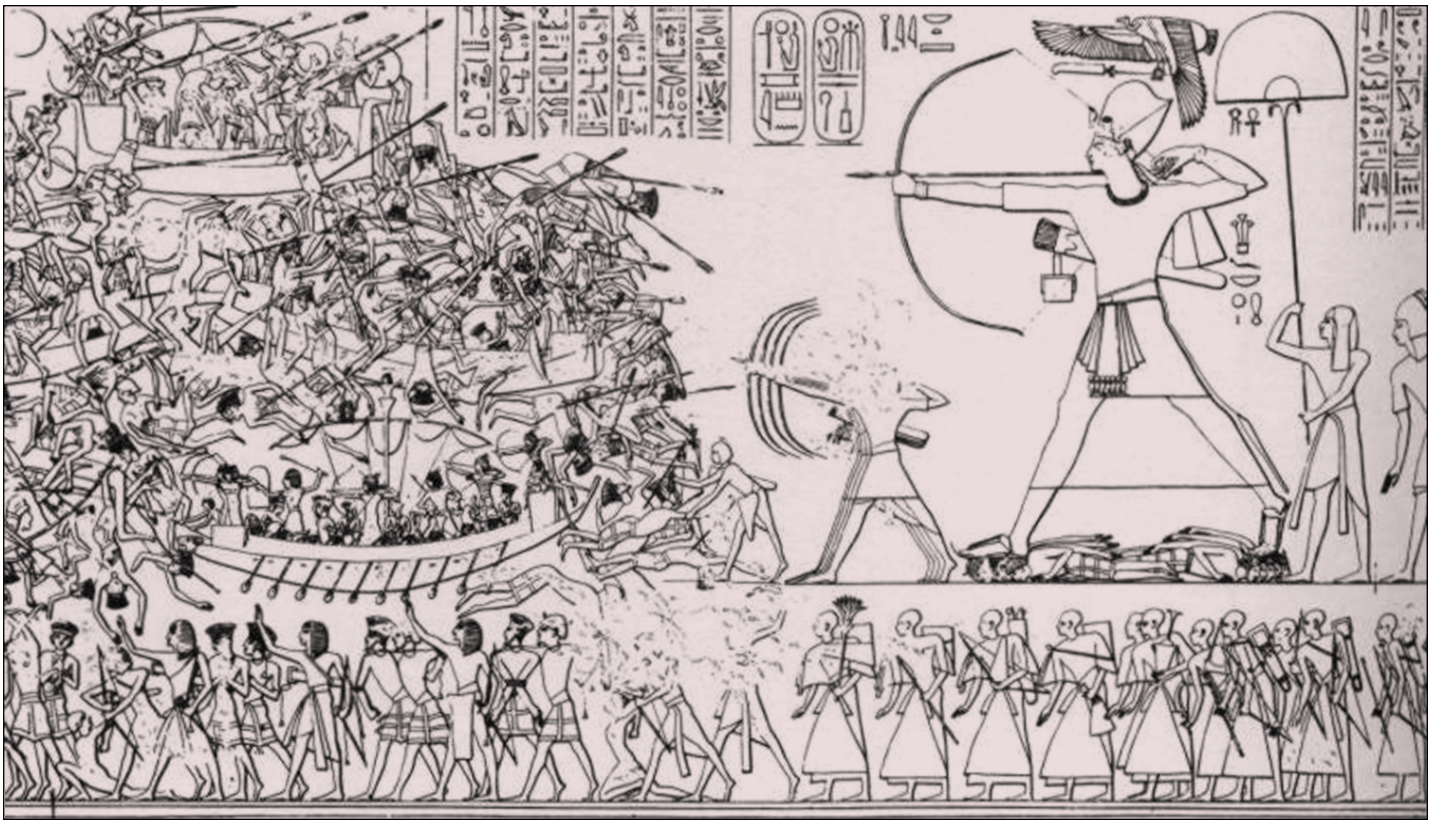
The events under attack by these academic mandarins were mostly in the period following the Trojan War and the destruction by the Dorians of Golden Mykenae which followed. This also included events in the Middle East during that period, and especially as they related to the mysterious Sea Peoples who invaded the eastern Mediterranean in the times of Egyptian Pharaoh Rameses III.

But those events involved the Greeks, the Sea Peoples and the Egyptians, not the Jews. Why were the Jewish academic mandarins trying to erase them? Could it be that the early Jews were somehow also involved? . . . Or that it was that they had been secretly involved with some of those people (such as the Sea Peoples?) and now wish to conceal how they had been involved?

A Brief Introduction to 'The Secret Empire' Series and This Final Chapter Installment

LAST ISSUE, TBR PUBLISHED a second chapter from the brand new 456-page tome entitled *The Secret Empire: Part II* written by Cushman Cunningham. In the article, Cunningham laid out how agents of what he terms "the Secret Empire" hornswoggled Southern firebrands into believing France, England and Spain would support the South in a secessionist war against the North under President Abraham Lincoln. In this installment—the last TBR will be publishing for now—the author delves deep into history to find the roots of the Secret Empire and uncover the conspiracy that has hidden these ancient origins from modern historians.

Beautifully bound in a quality softcover and indexed, ***The Secret Empire, Part II*** is available from TBR for a limited time at $24.75 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers, #418) plus $3 S&H. TBR has agreed, in conjunction with Leela Publishing of North Fort Myers, Florida, to also make ***Part I*** available to TBR readers. It is also sold for $24.75 (minus 10% for subscribers, #418A) plus $3 S&H. **The set of two sells for just $44 and is listed as item #418B. Add $5 S&H for the set. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list pricesof books listed here.** **See more on page 29.**



There must be some reason for such an extensive effort.

In any case the Jewish academic mandarins exerted tremendous efforts to further their arguments that the Trojan War had only been the fictional creation of some poet named Homer, that the destruction of Mykenae by the Dorians was nothing but a myth, that biblical Tarshish (Tartessos of the Greeks) had never existed and that the Sea Peoples only existed in the imagination of a psychopathic Egyptian pharaoh. All these arguments have proven to be false. Why were they pushed so long and so hard by the united efforts organized by academics of a race not connected to those events?

Recent archeology has proved the accounts of early historians to be the truth. Heinrich Schliemann's excavations at Troy and Mykenae confirmed the legends of the Trojan War. Excavations at Pylos, in Laconia and other Mykenaean sites in the western Peloponnese conformed to accounts of the Dorian invasion of Mykenae. Tarshish has been unearthed beneath the modern city of Seville in southern Spain.

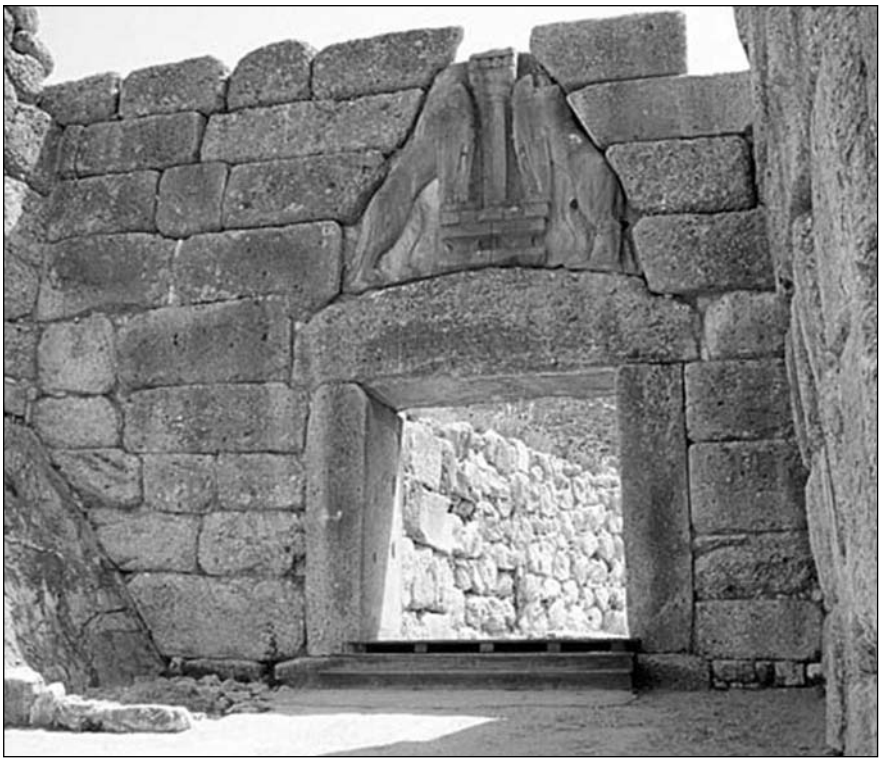
But these archeological proofs were really unnecessary because of the ample testimony of ancient Greek historians such as Herodotus and Thucydides, testimony that those academic mandarins had simply ignored and denied for centuries. They were powerful enough in the academic world and so heavily supported by the publishing industry and the disseminators of information that their opinions just ignored the ancient records. If they can do that, what hope is there that the truth will prevail in other fields?

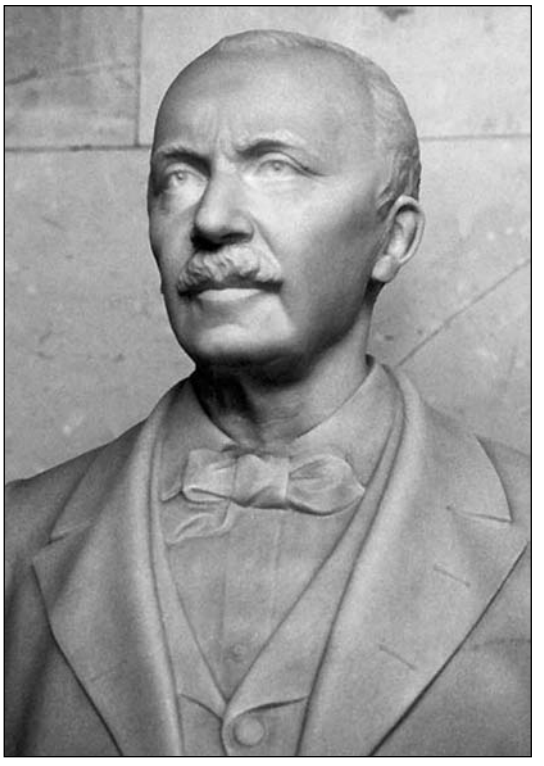
Why did they deny so persistently the information of these well-substantiated sources? The support of the SE press, media and academia for this big deception suggests that whatever their reasons, it had something to do with the Secret Empire and its secrets.

A vast amount of research has been directed toward the "Sea Peoples," ranging from strict adherence to literal interpretations of Egyptian texts to liberal theories about invincible Sicilian pirates and adventurers. There are three primary Egyptian sources considered by most theorists: Inscriptions on both the interior and exterior of Medinet Habu, the mortuary temple of Rameses III (shown above); the Papyrus Harris; and the "Hymn of Victory," a stele erected by Merneptah to celebrate his repulsion of the Sea Peoples. The sources most often referred to are the inscriptions at Medinet Habu. In this Egyptian depiction of Pharaoh Rameses II, he is shown as a giant to reflect his importance, defeating an invasion fleet of the Sea Peoples. There are many different theories on just who the Sea Peoples were and where they came from.

The people of the ancient classical world were right in attaching such importance to the Trojan War. The events that it set in motion determined the direction of civilization for at least a millennium. The Peloponnesian War was a direct result of the division of the Greek world, which resulted from the Trojan War.

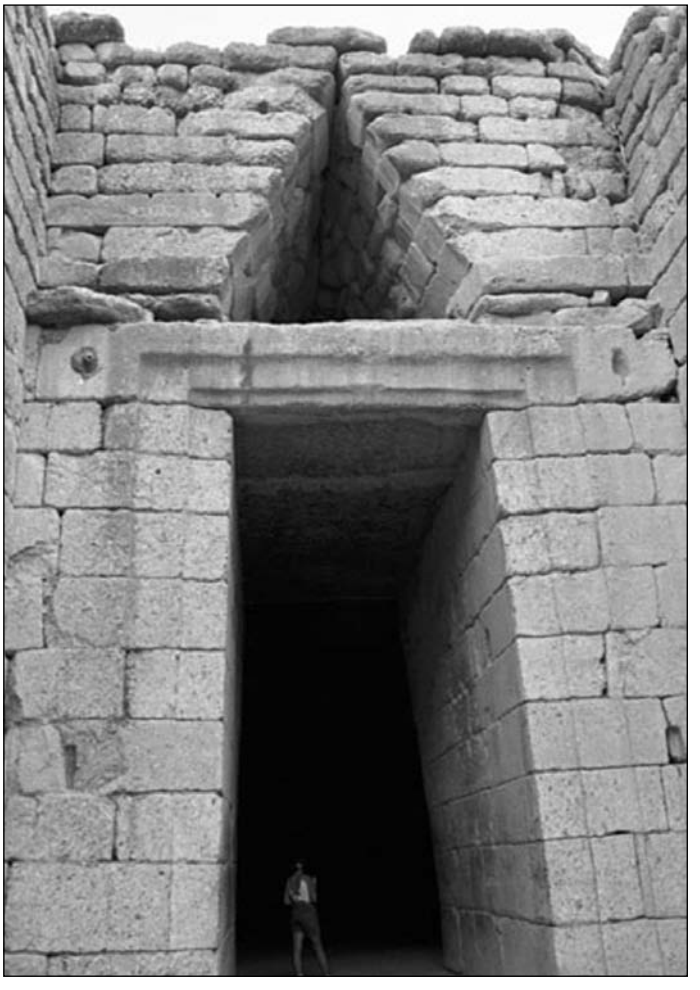
The distinction between "Ionian" and "Dorian" Greeks goes back to the destruction of Golden Mykenae less than a century after the Trojan War. Legend tells that the "Heraclydae" (sons of Hercules, or Baal) returned from the West to lead the savage Dorian Greeks to the conquest and destruction of Mykenae (the Mykenaean Greek civilization centered in the Peloponnese, the large peninsula constituting the southern half of Greece), which had prospered over the preceding centuries by piracy, war and aggressive conquests in the eastern Mediterranean (including their destruction of Troy). Legend tells that before the Mykenaean Greeks arrived in Greece from the north, Greece had been populated by an advanced, civilized people of anoth-





SCHLIEMANN UNCOVERS THE WONDERS OF 'GOLDEN MYKENAE'

Mykenae's most dramatic discoveries were made by German archeologist Heinrich Schliemann (upper right) in 1874-76. The Greek Archeological Society of the time, among other learned academicians in England, Germany and France, thought he was a crazy, rich amateur. Schliemann also discovered Troy. He is considered to be the father of modern archeology and as a child was fascinated by Homer. Self educated, he made a few million supplying the British with supplies during the Crimean War and used it to pursue his hobby: archeology. Top left: The Lions Gate of Mykenae was the entrance to the city. Atop the gate, two lions are carved. Similar bas-reliefs of two lions rampant facing each other are found in a number of places in Phrygia, in Asia Minor. Bottom right: The Mykenaean tholos tomb consists of a circular, subterranean burial chamber, sometimes referred to as the thalamos, roofed by a corbelled vault and approached by a dromos (entrance passage) that narrows abruptly at the stomion (doorway, seen here) actually opening into the tomb chamber. The chamber or thalamos is built of stone rather than simply being hewn out of bedrock. Tholoi of this kind are usually set into slopes or hillsides. Burials were either laid out on the floor of the tomb chamber or were placed in pits or shafts in the floor. Inset above: Striking Mykenaean "bird-effigy" artifact which strongly reminisces of ancient Cycladic art of the simple yet elegant period circa 3,000 B.C. If Mykenae was not a Minoan outpost, and merely was influenced by Cretan art, then their artists had an impressive knowledge of such quite ancient Cretan art forms.



er (but unknown) race who did not speak Greek, whom the Greeks called the Pelasgians, because of their mastery of navigation on the high seas. Apparently the Greeks were always impressed by the ability of the Pelasgians to sail out of sight of land for days and arrive precisely at their planned landfall. This secret the Pelasgians never taught the Greeks, because by historic times (i.e., the Peloponnesian wars of the 5th century B.C.) the Greeks were still sailing by hugging the coastline, and only in good weather, putting in to shore every night.

The ethnic identity of the early (pre-Greek) Pelasgian inhabitants of Greece remains a mystery today. But the early Greeks identified them with the Heraclydae who later came back from the west and led the Dorian Greeks to the conquest of Golden Mykenae. They said that earlier during the age of Mykenaean ascendancy the Pelasgians had increasingly come to live in the "West," though many of them remained in Greece as an aristocracy among the Mykenaean Greeks. Perhaps it was the destruction of Troy by the Mykenaean Greeks, perhaps regarded as the "last straw," by the peaceful Pelasgians, the final example of wanton Greek violence, that persuaded the Heraclydae to return from the west to punish the Mykenaeans, employing savage Dorian cousins of the Mykenaean Greeks from the north as their avenging troops.

The Heraclydae sailed into the west end of the Gulf of Corinth, where they met the hosts of savage Dorian Greeks at a place called Naupactus on the north side of the narrowest place on the Gulf of Corinth near its west end. There they constructed hundreds of rafts on which the Dorians were transported across the Gulf of Corinth to the Peloponnese, escorted by the warships of the Heraclidae, where they spread out, ravaging and overrunning the Mykenaean cities.

Putting all the information together, only minor assumptions are required o understand how the Semites from the Levant came to dominate Mediterranean commerce.

Here is where the distinction between "Ionian" and "Dorian" Greeks was first established, which was so important 800 years later during the Peloponnesian War. The "Dorians" were the conquerors of the Peloponnese, and the "Ionians" were the remnants of the defeated Mykenaeans, who had fled to the west and also to the east, to islands on both sides of Greece, which groups of islands . . . confusingly . . . were both labeled "Ionian" after their new inhabitants, the fugitive Mykenaeans.

But the overlords (aristocracy) of both the Ionians and the Dorians after the destruction of Mykenae were the Heraclydae (Pelasgians). Who were they?

The seagoing Semites from Tyre, Sidon, Ugarit, Byblos and the Levant had not originated the ancient Sea People culture. Its origins had been much earlier . . . millennia earlier . . . in the coasts of Western Europe and the Mediterranean. The Semites had been latecomers long after the master civilization of the Sea People had passed its peak. They had melded into it through their superior talents for commerce and their familiarity with the populous high civilizations of Egypt and the Middle East.

The Sea People were people of various different races. We seem to see two different races as we compare the representations of the Minoan people (and Cycladic people of Thera) to those of the Punic peoples in the period of the Peloponnesian and Punic Wars. It was the Punic peoples of the western Mediterranean who led the Sea People resistance to Greek expansion westward into Sicily in the 6th-2nd centuries B.C. But we are looking at over a millennium of time elapsed between those two periods. Could there have been a major ethnic change in the leadership of the Sea Peoples of the western Mediterranean over that millennium?

This change would be compatible with the dates we have for the founding of Carthage, Gadir and Tartessos (Tarshish), the first principal Semitic cities in the western Mediterranean . . . roughly the 8-7th centuries B.C.

Why would the Semitic seafaring traders out of the Levant (Tyre, Ugarit, Sidon, Byblos, etc) have come to dominate and lead the Sea Peoples of the western Mediterranean during this period? We know that the Semitic seafarers of the Levant possessed a revolutionary and unique invention that they had created: the marvelous phonetic alphabet. We also know that they passed on its secret to the Greeks, the Etruscans, the Tartessians and the Norse, teaching them how to adapt it for use in their native languages. By the 5th century B.C., the Phoenicians, Carthaginians and other Semitic Sea Peoples were recognized as the outstanding merchant-traders of the Mediterranean.

Putting all the above together, only minor assumptions are required to understand how the Semites from the Levant came to dominate Mediterranean commerce. Their communications and public relations were the best, due to their mastery of the marvelous phonetic alphabet. It not only allowed them to communicate over distances without having to go there themselves, and allowed them to keep records of inventories, commitments and shipments, but it was also a fantastic public relations tool. They could impress barbarians along their trade routes with its "magic" and empower their friends and favorites among them by teaching them its secrets, thus creating a ruling elite tied more closely to the Semitic Sea People world than to their own savage and illiterate people. Such friends would be seduced not only by the unique trading goods the Semites had to offer, but also could become partners in new factories producing new products, for which their Semitic partners would import foreign technicians for making new substances, working new metals and making glass and other new products. The partners of the Semitic traders soon became an educated and talented elite, well informed on the larger Sea People world and contemptuous of the ignorance of their own kinfolk.

The seagoing Semitic traders of the Levant had another powerful weapon to help them conquer the commerce of the Mediterranean: their experience in advanced Middle East business techniques and methods (accounting, shipping methods, record keeping, inventory techniques) and their familiarity with the big trading markets of Egypt, the Middle East and the Aegean.

The earlier Minoan-Pelasgian world had apparently been a world without war. The remains of Eraclea Minoa and the early city at Sciacca in southern Sicily show no evidence of defensive walls and fortifications, just as Knossos, Malia, Phaistos and the other Minoan cities on Crete had no walls and fortifications. Despite the legendary might of the powerful thassalocracy of Minoan Crete, the Minoan-Pelasgians apparently disdained to resort to war, possibly on religious-moral grounds. Or perhaps their domination of the sea made walls unnecessary? This implies a very cohesive society.

In any case it is apparent that by the time the Dorian Greeks began colonizing Sicily that the Semitic Phoenicians, Carthaginians and Elymians were the principal Sea People opponents to Greek expansion westward. They had resisted the probing of Greek exploratory expeditions westward along the coasts of Sicily and northward along the west coast of Italy for hundreds of years. But as Greek populations increased in the Bay of Taranto and along the adjoining south coast of Italy, it became increasingly difficult for them to stop the Greeks from crossing over the narrow straits of Messina to found colonies on the east coast of Sicily.

During the next two or three hundred years (after the founding of the first Greek colony, Naxos, on Sicily in 734 B.C.) the Semitic trading posts on Sicily slowly withdrew westward, concentrating on the west coast at Panormus, Motya, Soloeis and Lilybaeum. Meanwhile they were apparently studying ways to keep the quarrelsome Greeks fighting amongst themselves. They had not forgotten how the Pelasgian Heraclydae had used the Dorian Greeks to destroy the Mykenaean Greeks. They generally avoided becoming directly involved in the wars between the various Greek cities in Sicily, but did try to encourage one against the other whenever the opportunity came along. During the late stages of the Peloponnesian War between Athens and Sparta they saw a golden opportunity.

In 415 B.C. Athens and Sparta had already been at war for 16 years, fighting in Greece, especially in the Peloponnese. The Spartans of the Peloponnese had rallied round them neighboring peoples of the Peloponnese who spoke the same Doric dialect and considered themselves to be, like the Spartans, descendants of the Dorian invaders who had conquered ancient Mykenae. Around the Athenians had rallied other Ionian cities, that is, people who also spoke the Ionian dialect, shared its culture and considered themselves to be descendants of the ancient Mykenaeans. The rivalry between the two cities, Athens and Sparta, and the two peoples, the Ionians and the Dorians, had developed mainly out of clashes between cities allied with either Athens or Sparta, which were calling for help from their respective big brother champion. But the hostilities had principally been along lines of division between Ionians and Dorians. These clashes had resulted from the ambitions of Athens to put together an Athenian-controlled league of Ionian cities that would dominate all of Greece. Incidents on the island of Epidamnus, a colony of Corcyra (Corfu) and at Potidaea in Thrace inflamed the rivalry into open war, first declared by Sparta and Corinth. By 415 B.C. the Athenians seemed to have won the upper hand in the struggle. But Sparta and her allies were doggedly determined not to accept defeat.

Because Athens had been preoccupied with the Aegean world and with the rise of the Persian empire during this period they had not become involved in colonizing Sicily. Their energies had been absorbed in supporting the Ionian revolt against Persia in western Asia Minor, in the Persian Wars and then the Peloponnesian wars in Greece.

The Amazing Career of Alcibiades

Originally friendly to Sparta, the Athenian-born Alcibiades (full name: Alcibiades Cleiniou Scambonides) subsequently became the leader of the war party. He became the chief advocate of the Sicilian expedition, seeing an opportunity for the realization of his ambitious projects, which included the conquest of Sicily, Peloponnesus and possibly Carthage. The expedition was decided upon, and Alcibiades, Nicias and Lamachus were appointed joint commanders. On the day before the expedition was to sail, there occurred the mysterious mutilation of the herms (statues of Hermes heads on pillars), and Alcibiades was accused not only of being the ringleader of that crime, but also of having profaned the Eleusinian Mysteries. His request for an immediate investigation being refused, he was forced to set sail with the charge still hanging over him. Almost as soon as he reached Sicily he was recalled to stand trial, but he escaped on the journey home and made his way to Sparta. Learning he had been condemned to death in his absence and his property confiscated, he openly joined the Spartans. He prevailed upon many of the Ionic allies of Athens to revolt, and concluded an alliance with the Persian satrap Tissaphernes. But in a few months he had lost the confidence of the Spartans, and at the instigation of Agis II, whose personal hostility he had incurred, an order was sent for his execution. Receiving word of this, he crossed over to Tissaphernes. Alcibiades was now bent on returning to Athens. He attached himself to the fleet at Samos, which remained loyal to the democracy, and was subsequently recalled by Thrasybulus, although he did not at once return to Athens. Being appointed commander in the neighborhood of the Hellespont, he defeated the Spartan fleet and recovered Chalcedon and Byzantium. On his return to Athens after these successes he was welcomed with enthusiasm; all the proceedings against him were canceled, and he was appointed general with full powers. His ill success, however, at Andros led the Athenians to dismiss him from command. He retired to the Thracian Chersonesus. After the Battle of Aegospotami, and the final defeat of Athens, he crossed the Hellespont and took refuge with Pharnabazus in Phrygia, with the object of securing the aid of Artaxerxes against Sparta. But the Spartans induced Pharnabazus to kill him. Shown here is "The Death of Alcibiades" by 19th-century artist Michele de Napoli.

But Athens's leadership of the Greeks against Persia and their initial success against Sparta caused the Athenians to believe that they were the greatest power in the entire Greek world . . . which in turn caused them to easily resent Syracuse's growing wealth and power in Sicily.

But then in 415 B.C. a new element appeared on the scene: a delegation appeared in Athens from Segesta, an Elymian city in western Sicily, with a startling suggestion . . . that Athens send an army to invade Sicily and conquer it. They spread money around Athens generously and were well received in some influential quarters. Especially enthusiastic about their proposal was a young patrician named Alcibiades. Alcibiades was the leader of a large and outspoken group of young homosexual patricians. He had made a name for himself as a commander of Athenian forces in the ongoing war against Sparta. He was unpopular with the general citizenry, but his followers were so influential amongst the patricians and so violent in his support that Athenian leaders had learned to be careful how they opposed him. The delegation from Segesta paid particular attention to Alcibiades, and he supported their proposal enthusiastically.

The population of Segesta was mixed Elymian and Ionian Greek, though the Elymians soon Hellenized and took on external characteristics of Greek life. Above, the unfinished hexastyle doric temple (late 5th century B.C.) of Segesta is built on a hilltop just outside the ancient city and has a commanding view of the surrounding area. It is one of the best-preserved Greek temples, partly because of its isolation. There was never any temptation to disassemble it for local building materials—and it was never seriously desecrated because it had never been completed.

Segesta (called "Egesta" by Thucydides in his history of the Peloponnesian War) was a wealthy half-hellenized city then (and perennially) at war with the city of Selinunte (a colony of Megara Hyblaea located on the south coast of Sicily, being the most-westerly Greek city). Segesta (like Erice, another Elymian city on a high mountaintop nearby) was essentially a Semitic city, though it may have received fugitives from Troy and perhaps also from Phocea in much earlier times. Its wealth, politics and culture were said to have been intertwined with Phoenician-Carthaginian-Elymian interests and politics. It, like Erice and Carthage (and the Phoenicians), worshiped the goddess Astarte, of ancient origins in the Levant . . . the goddess of feminine beauty, sexuality and fertility later known as Aphrodite and still later as Venus. In her famous mountaintop shrine at Erice she was worshiped with ritual prostitution by her priestesses. The Elymi were old allies of the Phoenicians and Carthaginians and also enjoyed good relations with the Sicani of western Sicily, a very ancient race in Sicily. Alcibiades argued in Athens that all these kindred peoples of western Sicily would make powerful allies against the Dorian Greeks of Syracuse and eastern Sicily.

Throughout the city one night all the sacred herms were defaced. This act of sacrilege not only offended the Athenians, but was taken as a bad omen for the Athenian expedition to Sicily.

The delegation from Segesta offered the Athenians 60 talents of gold toward paying for the launching of an Athenian expeditionary force to Sicily, which the Segestans proposed would join with Segesta and her allies to destroy Selinunte, and then go on to destroy Syracuse and her Dorian allies in Sicily. Athens should do this, the Segestans urged, because Syracuse and the other Dorian cities of Sicily were considering sending an army to Greece to help their fellow Dorians of Sparta in the Peloponnese in their war against Athens. Strike first, Athens, they urged, and have the element of surprise in your favor, as well as the help of strong allies such as the Elymi, the Sicans, the Carthaginians and the Etruscans.

Selinunte, a colony of Megara Hyblaea, became a supporter and ally of Syracuse in the coming struggle between Athens and Syracuse in Sicily.

After long debates the Athenian assembly voted to send the expedition to Sicily (against the advice of Nicias and other conservatives). They put Alcibiades, Nicias and Lamachus, son of Xenophanes, in joint command of the expedition.

But before the expedition sailed for Sicily an event occurred in Athens that shocked the citizens and almost delayed the

MYKENAE: A COLONY OF THE GREAT CRETAN CULTURE?

All students of ancient history know the people of Crete (the Minoans) and Mykenae were great builders of civilization. The Cretans had a major influence on the Mykenaeans. This piece of art, found at a Mykenaean site, is typically Cretan in style. Cretans were the forerunners of the Achaean and Dorian Greeks. It was from the Cretans that the latter Greeks developed their ideas about their gods. While the Cretans were of mixed Mediterranean ancestry, the later Achaeans and Dorians were Aryans. Cretans were short, slender, long-headed, narrow-faced and fairly dark in color. Their ancestors had lived on Crete for many centuries during the late Stone Age. It was about the year 3000 B.C. that the Minoan city of Knossos was founded. However, during the early Minoan Age, the people did not know how to write, build large ships or construct stone buildings. This came about later in the early period. By 2500 B.C. a great civilization was being created. The double ax was the most important religious symbol. After 2000 B.C., the Cretans began to use a kind of picture writing, which has been found as far away as Egypt and in Mykenae. The Cretans built beautiful palaces. The most famous one, in Knossos, spread over six acres. It had hot and cold running water from taps and apparently contained flush toilets. The Cretans established colonies in the Aegean area. At the height of its power, Crete was the leading naval force in the Mediterranean. A written language was developed, which scholars have yet to decipher. Around 1750 B.C., an earthquake destroyed the city of Knossos. Around 1600, the city was again destroyed but began to recover. Then, from 1600 to 1200 B.C., the nation suffered repeated invasions from the north and was finally overrun by 1200 B.C. Most of the civilization lay in ruins. It never recovered. In a sense the Cretans are the remote ancestors of Western civilization. When Crete fell, it passed the torch of leadership to the people on the mainland of Greece called Mykenaeans. Mykenae, at first, was a colony of Crete. The powerful Mykenaean kingdom developed before 1500 B.C. and was ruled by Achaeans. Mykenae was built on a protected hill 10 miles from the sea. The walls protecting the city were more than 20 feet thick. Some of the tombs the Mykenaeans created used such heavy stones that some of them weighed 120 tons each. They used sheets of gold for death masks, had metal swords, gold and silver drinking cups and created beautiful rings.

departure of the expedition. Throughout the city one night all the sacred herms were defaced. This act of senseless sacrilege not only offended the Athenians, but was taken as a bad omen for the Athenian expedition to Sicily.

Rumors were that it had been done by bands of drunken youths, followers of Alcibiades who had run amok through the city after leaving the big party where Alcibiades and his friends had been celebrating their victory in the assembly whereby the expedition to Sicily had been approved by the people of Athens. The rumors were more credible because of earlier rumors that Alcibiades and his friends had made mock of the gods at earlier parties in private residences in Athens.

Despite accusations of all this against Alcibiades, it was decided that the expedition to Sicily would leave as planned, and that Alcibiades, as one of the three commanders, would also leave with it, while investigations would meanwhile be carried forward in Athens as to determining who had defaced the sacred herms. If investigation proved Alcibiades to have been behind it, he could be recalled to answer the charges against him, was the thinking behind that decision.

The Athenian expedition arrived in Sicily and had several initial successes in battle against the Syracusans. But meanwhile the investigations into the defacing of the herms resulted in a decision to recall Alcibiades. A delegation with an armed guard, called a *salaminia*, was sent to Sicily to detain him and bring him back to Athens for trial, where predictions circulated that he would be put to death for sacrilege and conspiracy against Athens. Alcibiades and his accused companions agreed to return to Athens with the *salaminia* to face trial, but set sail in their own ship accompanied by the *salaminia* on their ship. But when the two ships reached Thurii (in the "instep" of the Italian "boot") Alcibiades and his companions disappeared. The *salaminia* searched but could not find them. They finally gave up and sailed back to Athens to report. It was soon learned in Athens that Alcibiades had made his way from Thurii to Sparta in the Peloponnese and was offering his services to the Spartans against Athens. The Athenians imposed a sentence *in absentia* of death on him and his companions.

Alcibiades was to offer advice to Sparta that contributed in a major way to the eventual defeat and destruction of Athens. Also he was instrumental in bringing in the Persians to aid Sparta against Athens, which destroyed the Ionian Greeks in Asia Minor and the Aegean. The whole Greek world, Dorian as well as Ionian, went into permanent eclipse.

The Athenian military expedition to Sicily turned out to be a total disaster. The Athenian fleet as well as the army was completely destroyed. None of the Athenians participating in it ever returned to Greece. Over 50,000 and perhaps as many as 100,000 men, Athenians and allies, who had participated, died in Sicily.

For a while after the defeat of the Athenian expeditionary host and its great armada, the Syracusans were exhausted from the war effort and devoted their energies to rebuilding and getting their ravaged fields into production again. But the Carthaginians saw that the Greek presence in Sicily had not been permanently diminished by the war, as they had hoped.

They realized that sooner or later they would themselves come to military confrontation with the victorious Dorian Greeks of Sicily. The victory of Sparta over Athens in Greece a few years later increased their apprehension about a possible future confrontation with the Dorian Greeks in Sicily. If and when it happened, Sparta and her allies in Greece might well send help to their Dorian brothers in Sicily.

So Carthage, now under the talented and energetic leadership of Hannibal Gisco, began preparations for possible military confrontation with the Dorians in Sicily. One of the key factors would obviously be manpower. Hannibal Gisco (not to be confused with Hannibal Barca, whose victorious campaigns in Italy over a 16-year period almost 100 years later would create an unsurpassed military record of success though not a victory) approached the Etruscans looking for commitments for troops. He also made continuous overtures to the Elymi, hoping that through them he could rally serious support from the Sicans, the most-numerous people in western Sicily.

The Elymi's reply to Hannibal Gisco's appeals was: "Help us to destroy Selinunte, and you will be accomplishing much toward your initial objectives. They are the most westerly outpost of the Dorians in Sicily, the logical starting place for rolling back the Dorian Greek aggressors. They were big supporters of Syracuse in her war against Athens. They are now as a result even more boastful and aggressive than they were before the war. So it will be easy to catch them by surprise in a coordinated land and sea attack. As we resume hostilities with them, they will move their army north to meet us as usual, leaving Selinunte undefended against an attack from the sea by Carthage."

"Help us to destroy Selinunte. They are the most westerly outpost of the Dorians in Sicily, the logical starting place for rolling back the dangerous Dorian Greek aggressors."

And so it was that in 409 B.C. Hannibal Gisco led the Carthaginians in a successful surprise attack on Selinunte, and took and destroyed the city, which was then of about 100,000 population. After Carthage again destroyed Selinunte in 250 B.C., Selinunte disappeared.

This was the opening shot of the long war in Sicily between the Dorian Greeks led by Syracuse and the Semitic Sea Peoples of Sicily led by the Carthaginians. Later, when the Greeks were hard pressed by the Carthaginians under Hamilcar Barca (the father of the famous Hannibal) they made a big mistake: they called on the Romans for help. This war was subsequently called by the Roman historians the "First Punic War."

The "Second Punic War" was the war in which the famous Hannibal Barca led his army of Gauls, Iberians, Numidians and Carthaginians across the Alps into Italy, elephants and all, for a 16-year campaign in an attempt to destroy Rome.

This opening shot of the Punic Wars (the destruction of Selinunte by Hannibal Gisco) was followed by a return shot by Syracuse in 397 B.C., when Dionysius, the tyrant of Syracuse, laid siege to the island naval base of Motya, Carthage's principal naval base in western Sicily.

The island was taken and its inhabitants transferred (under the terms of their surrender) to the site of present-day Marsala, then called by the Carthaginians Lilybao. The walls and fortifications of Motya were leveled by the Syracusans. It was never again repopulated.

* * *

At this point we will return to the question of why the academic world made such an effort to erase the Trojan War and the destruction of Golden Mykenae by the Heraclydae and the Dorians from the pages of history. Fascinating as the Punic Wars were, they are not our primary interest at this point.

There are many hints that the Pelasgian aristocrats among the Dorian and Ionian peoples continued to maintain contacts with their Pelasgian kinsmen in the west after the destruction of the Mykenaean world. Their commerce and trade through the seagoing Semitic and Pelasgian traders in Greek ports would certainly have facilitated this. Their knowledge of the phonetic alphabet would have made secret communication feasible. Through such means available only to the Pelasgians, the Pelasgian aristocrats would have kept informed of developments in the west that were unknown to the average Dorians and Ionians. They would have kept up profitable contacts with family friends and relatives, and then with their descendants for generations afterward because of the profitability of it and because of the personal pride of having secret and unique links to another, hidden, powerful world.

Though separated by centuries this has a familiar ring reminiscent of today's Secret Empire. If the outside world does not understand, successful old strategies can be repeated successfully.

This secret aristocratic society of Semitic Pelasgians continued to exist inside the Greek world in Sicily also. It is they who invited the Islamic Arabs to invade and occupy Sicily in the 6th-7th centuries A.D., just as their kinsmen in southern Spain did also about that same time. The Semitic aristocrats invited the Semitic Arabs in, expecting to continue to rule with even more authority than they had had among the Greeks and Romans. And that is what happened. QED.

The modern Jewish academic establishment has also tried to deny the existence of biblical Tarshish (Tartessos) in Spain (as well as the existence of Sephard itself) during the past century, despite records from the 7th century B.C. of Greek sailors from Phocea and Samos sailing to Tartessos. Kolaios of Samos left lengthy accounts of life in Tartessos. And now recent archeological excavations inside Seville in southern Spain have identified it positively as the site of ancient Tarshish. Old secrets are coming out of the ground and out of the sea. It is not improbable that it was these secret Pelasgian links through which the Segestians contacted Alcibiades in order to promote their proposal that would turn Greek against Greek in Sicily.

Down through the ages this strategy has been repeated successfully over and over again. It has not been recognized as the work of the same conspiratorial power, because the rest of the world has never recognized that anything like the Secret Empire exists.

Yet we see that the wars of the Reformation, fought all across northern Europe during 1511 to 1648, Christian against Christian, were created and instigated by the Venetian empire and its agent Paolo Sarpi.

Then in modern times the great world wars which originated in central Europe between Slavs and Germans, both devoutly Christian peoples, were made possible by the financing of both sides by the House of Rothschild. The rise of Germany was financed by the Bleichroede bank, whose founder was Bismarck's good friend. But he was just a Jewish agent of the House of Rothschild in Paris, whose money was what really financed Germany's wars. Rothschild money also financed the war efforts of Russia, Austria, Britain and France, the Christian nations of Europe. That very persuasive money cost Europe many millions of dead.

As the new sciences of archeology, new scientific dating methods (carbon 14, thermoluminescence etc) and other new scientific methods are enabling us to determine facts about prehistory much more exactly, the SE efforts to hide the history of the early Sea Peoples continues and intensifies. The example of the Kennewick Man just a decade or two ago is typical: when the skeleton of a Caucasian man nearly 10,000 years old was found in Washington state, the Corps of Engineers, (U.S. Army) seized control of it [on order from President Clinton—Ed.] and was determined to destroy it to prevent scientists from analyzing it. This is typical of the Establishment's obscuring of important discoveries revealing new evidence about prehistory.

The Smithsonian Institution is one of the worst, always claiming any new discoveries are a fraud or a fake. They did this with innumerable inscribed stones that were referred to them for authentication, including the Davenport, Bat Creek, Kensington and Paraiba stones. They belittled the evidence of Sea People copper mining (6,000-8,000 years ago) in areas of Lake Superior and the many dolmens, stone circles and stone chambers found in North America.

The important question here is: Why are they so determined to deny the existence of the early Sea Peoples? ❖

[Related articles in TBR include: "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England" TBR October 1997 and "Who Built New England's Megalithic Monuments," TBR November 1997. Also, TBR September/October 2001, "Who Got Here Before Columbus" theme issue. Also, "Old World Copper Miners of Ancient Michigan," TBR July/August 2002; "Uncovering the Surprising Origins of the Philistines," TBR January/February 2005; and "TBR Still in Search of the Philistine Homeland," TBR July/August 2005—Ed.]

CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM'S concern about hidden manipulations of important events began in WWII, when he participated in combat parachute operations with the U.S. Army in Europe. He discovered important operations were being concealed from the U.S. public including the intentional fiasco at Dieppe, the betrayal of the Free French, the murder of Adm. Darlan, the crippling of Patton at Metz, the disappearance of the "Lucy" message and more. Later, when the author was managing oil exploration operations in Latin America, he came across unique information about the role of the global oil industry in international affairs. These and many other things allowed him to perceive the shadowy outline of the Secret Empire.

Paolo Sarpi: Venetian Agent

Paolo Sarpi (often known simply as Fra Paolo) (August 14, 1552-January 15, 1623) was a Venetian patriot, scholar, scientist and church reformer and author. He entered the order of the Servi di Maria, a minor Augustinian order of Florentine origin, at the age of 13. Sarpi spent four years at Mantua, studying mathematics and Oriental languages. In 1579 he was sent to Rome on business connected with the reform of his order. An attempt to obtain a bishopric failed, Pope Clement VIII having taken offense at Sarpi's habit of corresponding with learned heretics. Clement died in March 1605. Pope Paul V's attitude was designed to expand papal prerogative to the utmost. Venice was adopting measures to restrict it. In April 1606, hopes of compromise were dispelled by Paul's excommunication of the Venetians and his attempt to lay their dominions under an interdict. Sarpi republished the anti-papal opinions of the famous canonist John Gerson. In an anonymous tract published shortly afterward he laid down principles that struck at the very root of the pope's authority in secular affairs. Never before in a religious controversy had the appeal been made so exclusively to reason and history; it was unprecedented for an ecclesiastic of his eminence to argue the subjection of the clergy to the state. At length a compromise was arranged that salvaged the pope's dignity but conceded the points at issue. Interdicts and excommunication had lost their force. Sarpi longed for the toleration of Protestant worship in Venice, and had hoped for a separation from Rome and the establishment of a Venetian free church. On October 5 he was attacked by assassins and left for dead, but recovered. His attackers found a refuge in the papal territories. Their chief, Poma, declared that he had attempted the murder for religious reasons. The remainder of Sarpi's life was spent peacefully in his cloister, though plots against him continued to be formed, and he occasionally spoke of taking refuge in England.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Perhaps you've never even heard of it . . . but

The Secret Empire exists!

- It has assassinated U.S. presidents, czars and other world figures . . .
- It has started many wars and manipulated financial systems . . .
- It has overthrown leaders who have resisted its power . . .
- It has created Bolshevism and Communism to wield on the world . . .
- It uses unrest, civil war and revolution as its tools . . .
- It has worked tirelessly to destroy Christianity . . .
- It's been around for centuries working its satanic mayhem . . .
- It's fixed elections in many nations including the United States . . .
- Its leaders work through secret societies you know well . . .

It exists . . . and it is an Empire . . . the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now . . . Most Americans are angry that we were deceived into the Iraq war by lies about weapons of mass destruction and about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11.

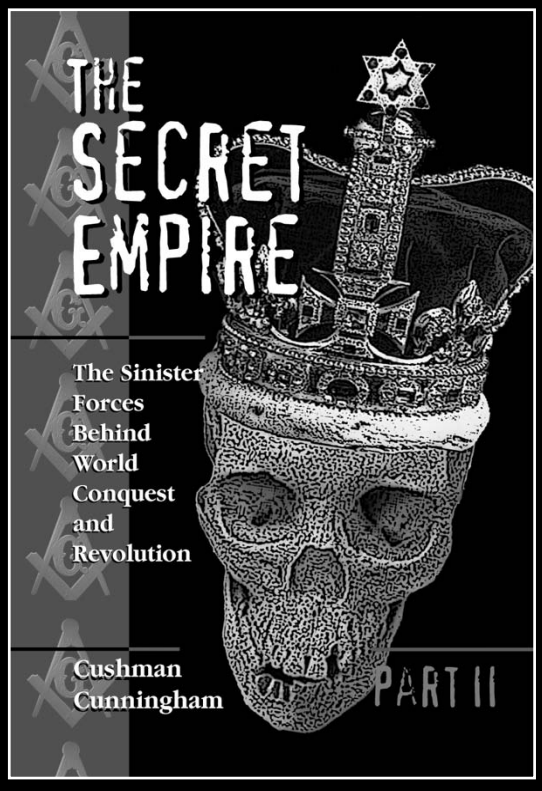
All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into this war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy . . . and whose hidden hand still rules us all.

The Secret Empire, Book II tells how we all have been deceived time and again—how this Secret Empire helped orchestrate the murder of President John F. Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—*and just who is really behind it all.*

But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty Secret Empire.

Get your copy of *The Secret Empire, Book II* (quality softcover, 456 pages, #418, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H) from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 96 inside or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

Although you don't need *Secret Empire, Book I* to benefit or understand *Book II*, we do recommend it. *Secret Empire, Book I* (softcover, 707 pages, #418A, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H) is also available at the address above. Outside the U.S., double S&H.



From the author of *Final Judgment*:

"A paramount analysis of the hidden forces that control our lives without us even knowing. *Secret Empire, Part II* is must reading for all who want to know why the world is in the mess it is in today: why U.S. troops are in Iraq; why Christianity is under attack everywhere; why peace in the Mideast will never be achieved; why world leaders are killed and economies ruined; why 9-11 happened and so much more. I highly recommend this enlightening book."

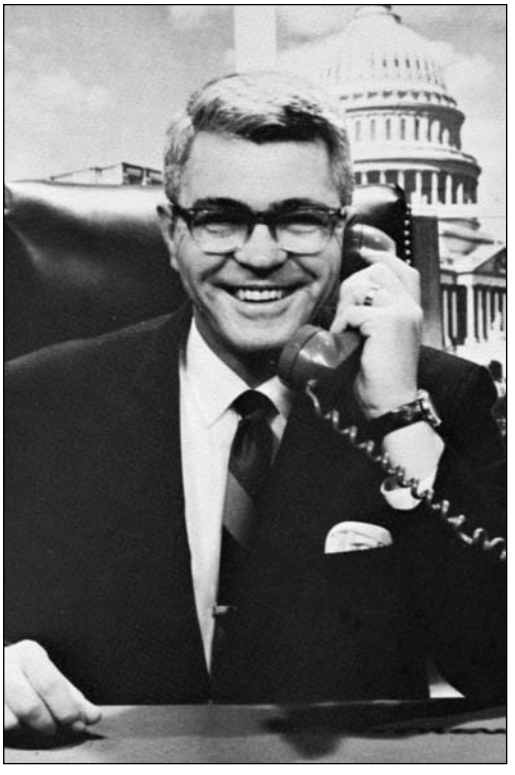
—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER, lecturer, author of *Final Judgment, The New Jerusalem* and *The High Priests of War*

Secret Empire, Book II
(456 pages, indexed, #418)
$24.75 plus $3 S&H each

Secret Empire, Book I
(708 pages, indexed, #418A)
$24.75 plus $3 S&H each

BONUS BUY:
Both books for just $44!
Plus $5 S&H—Item #418B
$10 S&H per set outside the U.S.

JOHN R. RARICK
Freedom Fighter



INTRODUCTION

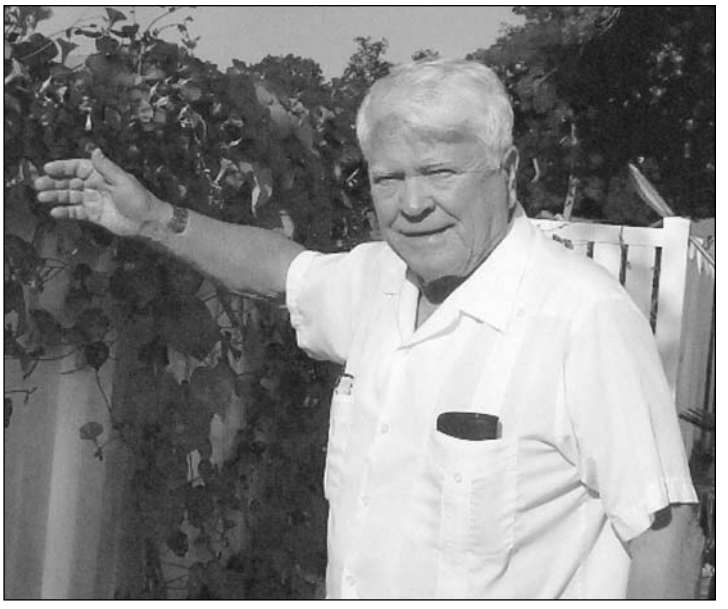
A 1967 Anti-Defamation League report hissed: "The ultra-segregationist segment of the radical right could, perhaps, take some satisfaction from the . . . election to Congress of John R. Rarick."[1] Commentator and political activist Tom Anderson observed: "Dedicated patriots like John Rarick, who are working to save and restore the Constitution and the freedom of the world, are often smeared as haters. Rarick crusades not because he hates but because he loves. He loves God, freedom, truth, honor, and country."[2] Rarick has always been "provocative," in the best sense of the word. Reader beware: The following story is not for the politically faint of heart. This is a profile of former Louisiana Rep. John R. Rarick—a vivid tale filled with victories as a stout-hearted soldier in war, a scrappy judge during the "civil rights" era, and a contrarian and conservative member of the House of Representatives. His is a record of a blunt-speaking man who often stood alone, frequently in fights of his own making. Rarick remains, luckily for us, a political leader whose values and vision continue to influence public policy and inspire many generations of patriots.

By Peter B. Gemma

John Richard Rarick, born in Waterford, Indiana on January 29, 1924, attended Ball State Teachers College in Indiana and graduated from Louisiana State University. Serving with distinction in the U.S. Army as an infantryman during World War II, he won two battle stars for the Rhineland and Ardennes campaigns, as well as the Bronze Star and Purple Heart. Captured by enemy forces in the Battle of the Bulge, Rarick spent four months in a German prisoner of war camp before making a daring escape. The returning hero graduated from Tulane University School of Law in 1949 and was admitted to practice law in Louisiana that same year.

In 1961, at a time when the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) and other radical groups had targeted Louisiana's election process for subversion, Rarick jumped into the states' rights fray with a come-from-behind election as a district judge. The feisty Judge Rarick soon received attention from the national news media for upholding private property rights, defusing attempts at civil unrest, and throwing the book at rioters and street thugs. Representing the 20th Judicial District, he took on federal courts and government agents in the process. Indicative of his resolve is this 1963 *New York Times* report: "A state court, in defiance of federal court orders, today renewed a temporary ban against racial demonstrations by [CORE]. . . . District Judge Rarick issued his third such order since CORE began a civil rights drive here last summer. . . . Judge Rarick assailed the circuit court's action as interference with the operation of a state court."[3]

A local Louisiana newspaperman recorded some bitter memories of Rarick's judicial service: "My father, a civil rights lawyer . . . recalls being particularly frustrated by cases . . . where an especially racist judge, Rarick, would consistently thwart his efforts to defend civil rights demonstrators."[4]



Above, John Rarick today, ready and raring to go as he was as a congressman from Louisiana from 1966 to 1974. **Lower left,** Rarick, a dedicated family man, poses with his wife Marguerite Pierce Rarick (who, sadly, died recently), son John Richard Rarick II, and his two daughters Carolyn Cherie and Laurie Lee on "Victory Night," 1966. **Facing page,** John Rarick fields a phone call from a 6th District (Louisiana) constituent as he poses for this picture in 1967.

After five years on the front lines of the legal fight for states' rights and individual liberty, Rarick went giant-hunting: setting his sights on the congressional seat held by an influential and firmly entrenched incumbent politician.

UPSTART VICTORY

In the rough and tumble tradition of Pelican State politics, Rarick's 1966 congressional election was as hot and spicy as Cajun jambalaya. His opponent was the powerful 24-year incumbent Rep. James Morrison. Although one of 435 elections for House seats, Rarick again found his campaign was national news: *The New York Times* reported on its front page that the Morrison vs. Rarick race was: "one of the fiercest campaigns in Louisiana history. Rarick, 42, called Morrison an 'LBJ rubber stamp' and the 'black power' candidate. Morrison accused Rarick of being a member of the Ku Klux Klan."[5]

The incumbent was forced into a two-man runoff election with Rarick when no one in the multi-candidate Democratic primary received the required 50 percent of the vote. Morrison said he was on the defensive in the contest because, as *The New York Times* noted, "A federal court edict ordering [election] observers into the state had cost him thousands of votes."[6]

The political playing field was not level. Federal voter registrars in five Louisiana parishes ["parishes" in that state are the same as counties elsewhere] signed up 13,000 new voters for the 1966 campaign—"most of them Negroes" according to the *Times*—federal judges ordered these newly enfranchised voters be allowed to cast ballots "and ruled that illiterates among them

must be helped by election commissioners."[7] Some 150 federal agents were ordered to Louisiana by the Justice Department to ensure their judicial fiats were carried out. *The Washington Post* confirmed that there were some 3,000 new, federally created voters in Rarick's Sixth Congressional District.[8]

The runoff election was an upset win for Rarick. Of course, it particularly upset the political establishment, media pundits, and traditional electoral power blocs. "Critic of Johnson Wins in Louisiana" screamed a front-page *New York Times* headline.[9] A *Washington Post* story candidly reported: "Federal employees have lost their No. 1 congressional champion. . . . Morrison relied heavily on federal employees for voter support and money to run his campaign."[10] Morrison called the election "the most vicious in my 24 years in Congress," but defiantly boasted that he was proud to be a "Southern moderate."[11]

Rarick was most certainly not "moderate." According to *The New Orleans Times-Picayune,* his opening salvo as a new member of the House of Representatives demonstrated as much: "Newly elected Congressman John R. Rarick said here Wednesday he will oppose any federal income tax increase and called for the resignation of United States Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren as chairman of the Warren Commission. . . . " Rarick had this take on investigation into the murder of the nation's 35th president: "There was much evidence left out of *The Warren Commission Report* on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. There were a lot of people who wanted to get invited to speak before the commission who did not." The former judge declared, "What they tried to do was to get a bunch of controlled people to shut up the investigation as quickly as possible."[12] As we shall soon see, those remarks may have had deadly ramifications later in his political career.

Congressman John Rarick said he will oppose any federal income tax increase and called for the resignation of Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren as chairman of the Warren Commission.

Newly stationed on the front lines of Capitol Hill, Rarick defended hard-pressed taxpayers and fought hard for America-first policies. His plainspoken speeches on the floor of Congress were as clear as a bugle call: "Taxpayer Monies Misused by Poverty Agency" . . . "The Disloyal Clergy and Laymen of America" . . . "Panama Canal: Giveaway Treaty Must Be Prevented" . . . "Communist Associations of Thurgood Marshall" . . . "The Rise of Independent Schools" and "Unions to Be Run by Federal Judges" were typical of his tough talk.

LOOKING DOWN A GUN BARREL

Fresh from his stunning 1966 election, Rarick threw his hat in the ring in the 1967 Louisiana gubernatorial election. It was a preemptive—and long-shot—campaign against the popular incumbent governor, John McKeithen. The state's chief executive had been brought before a Grand Jury investigating organized crime in Louisiana, however, and McKeithen had morphed into another Southern "moderate" braggart—just like former Congressman Morrison. The situation had some of the basic ingredients for another upset by a proven champion of populism.

Gov. McKeithen adamantly denied he received financial support from the mob. Curiously, a central role in the governor's legal drama was played by one Carlos Marcello, said to be the New Orleans boss of the Mafia. Marcello is cited 24 times in Michael Piper's book *Final Judgment*, the comprehensive investigative report on the John F. Kennedy assassination. Piper states Marcello's "key placement in New Orleans—scene of much of the pre-assassination planning—makes him a perfect fall guy [in the cover-up.] Marcello also has ties to Israel's allies in the CIA. There's a lot more to the Marcello story than meets the eye."[13]

Just days before the gubernatorial election, newspapers across the nation carried dramatic headlines like that in *The Washington Post:* "Four Shots Fired at Rep. Rarick." The *Post's* account was straightforward: "A gunman fired four quick shots in a driveway early today at Rep. Rarick (D-LA), a candidate for governor in Saturday's Democratic primary." The nation's capital newspaper quoted Rarick's reaction: "'The whole thing happened about like the snap of a finger,' said Rarick. 'At first it sounded like someone threw a cherry bomb. Then I turned around and looked at this car. This fellow was pointing a gun right at me.'"[14]

The *Post* story noted the congressman's impression of the incident: "The shots kept coming. I jumped between cars. . . . I couldn't even tell you how many shots were fired. You don't count when you're looking down a gun barrel."[15]

The New York Times queried a Rarick campaign aide: did he believe the shooting had anything to do with organized crime? "It possibly could," the aide replied. "We've been hitting [the issue] pretty hard."[16]

Rarick received about 18 percent of the vote in a five-way race against the governor. John McKeithen, who won with over 50 percent, offered this telling perspective on his own re-election campaign: "This is the first time that a [Louisiana] governor has won without taking a big stand as a conservative."[17]

CONSERVATIVE COMMANDO

Rarick served four terms in the House. His legislative initiatives were fearless, and often framed the public policy fights still headlined in today's newspapers. For example, the Feb. 19, 2005 edition of *The Washington Times*[18] carried a story entitled "Conservatives Denounce GOP Support of Treaty; Say Law of the Sea Agreement is a Threat to U.S. Sovereignty." The article did not mention that it was Rep. Rarick who led the charge to defeat the original Sea Bed Treaty when it first came up in the early 1970s. Rarick asserted then that this UN-sponsored power-grab ". . . would bring 70 percent of the Earth's surface under the complete control of 'an international regime' run by the UN," as well as ". . . skim off the revenue produced by respected U.S. companies and channel a high percentage of the profits into the treasuries of 'emerging nations.'"[19] Distribution of thousands of copies of an article he penned, "Stop the Seabed

ON TARGET: Quotes by John Rarick

As a political leader, Rarick spoke plainly, pointedly and often prophetically.

• THE PROPER ROLE OF GOVERNMENT[1]

"Peace of mind and personal safety are the basic functions of any organized government and far more desired goals than forced equality and promises of utopia."

• THE FEDERAL RESERVE[2]

"The Federal Reserve is not an agency of the government; it is a private banking monopoly. . . . [T]he policies of the monarch are always those of his creditors."

• RACISM IN THE MILITARY[3]

"We cannot shrug off the black power movement in the military as simply some integration situation. For by their handshakes, their salutes and flag, these dupes openly identify themselves as members of an international movement whose allegiance is ultimately to Moscow. . . . [A] simple, immediate solution to the problem would be to reassign the troops to unit according to race."

• AID & TRADE WITH THE SOVIET UNION[4]

"The factories and steel mills that U.S. aid built in Russia during the 1930s were used later to create the munitions that killed American GIs in Korea and Vietnam."

• SOUTHERN PRIDE[5]

"Every American has the right to play 'Dixie,' and to display the Confederate flag proudly and wear it with honor."

• VIETNAM[6]

"A people with the intelligence, the skills, the financial resources, and the organizational ability to place astronauts on the Moon—not once but repeatedly—is surely capable of achieving military victory over a minor, backward, disorganized, fourth-rate dictatorship."

• THE OVERTHROW OF CHILE'S RED REGIME[7]

"Their 'showcase of democratic socialism in the Western Hemisphere,' as [President Salvadore] Allende's Communist regime was called, failed. . . . [T]he Allende government learned what other Communists have long known—that a free people will not willingly trade liberty for Communism."

• ENVIRONMENTALISM[8]

"We are now only beginning to realize the full economic impact of the Clean Air and Water Acts. . . . [T]he cries of the ecology doomsayers still attract a large following of otherwise sane and well-meaning Americans."

• GUN CONTROL[9]

"The right to keep and bear arms is the last stronghold of constitutional government. Its loss would herald the final step—final dissolution of the republic and our constitutional government."

• THE 14TH AMENDMENT[10]

"Arrogantly ignoring clear-cut expressions in the Constitution of the United States, the declared intent of its drafters notwithstanding, our unelected federal judges read out prohibitions of the Constitution of the United States by adopting the fuzzy haze of the 14th Amendment to legislate their personal ideas, prejudices, theories, guilt complexes, aims, and whims."

• CAPTIVE NATIONS[11]

"[W]hen we stop to reflect on the responsibility we have to the millions of people in the world held captive by Communist regimes, [it is fitting] to remember that we must bear some of the guilt for having forsaken these people through ill-advised military and political decisions to divide the world nearly 30 years ago in the name of peace. We sold them out in the days following WWII."

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Stand Up—Be an American," speech to the National Defense Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution, Constitution Hall, Washington, D.C., April 16, 1968.

[2]*The Congressional Record*, June 26, 1968.

[3]"Blacks in the Military: Progress Slow, Discontent High," *Congressional Quarterly*, September 18, 1971, 1,941.

[4]*The Congressional Record*, June 27, 1973.

[5]"Issues for Congress: 'Dixie,' Football, Organ Music, and 'Dixie,'" *New York Times*, September 12, 1971, 76.

[6]Turner, William, *Power on the Right*, Ramparts Press, Berkeley, CA, 1971, 121.

[7]"Saving Chile" by John R. Rarick, *American Opinion*, March, 1974, 9.

[8]"Stop the Seabed Piracy" by John R. Rarick, *The Review of the News*, August 8, 1973, 31.

[9]*The Congressional Record*, Oct. 13, 1973.

[10]*The Congressional Record*, June 13, 1967.

[11]"Who is Profiting from Red Trade?" by John R. Rarick, *The American Mercury*, winter, 1973, 15.

Piracy,"[20] helped bury the bill until its promoters thought it safe to resurrect the measure over three decades later.

On another battlefront—an issue with ramifications that still command news headlines—Rarick was a leader in the fight against President Richard Nixon's betrayal of the Nationalist Chinese government on Taiwan. The late Rep. John Schmitz (R-California) once lamented: "The change in American policy toward China and President Nixon's visit to Peking will stand as one of the great betrayals in history. . . . I looked about me [for help from] my fellow congressmen who had so long proclaimed from the housetops how much they opposed any dealings with Red China and found [only] John Ashbrook [R-OH] and Louisiana Democrat Rarick."[21] Decrying the lack of opposition to the favorable treatment of Communist China, Rarick asserted that: "'The wrath of the American people should descend upon [then presidential advisor Henry] Kissinger and President Nixon for their unconscionable anti-American action in permitting trade with a regime that murdered more than 20 million people to gain power in China."[22]

Widely known as a combative conservative on the national stage, the Louisiana political leader's congressional record exhibits diverse interests. He sponsored a wide variety of innovative and important legislation:

• H.R.10851: A bill to provide for paper money to carry a designation in Braille indicating the denomination.

• H.R.6359: A bill that would allow a deduction from gross income for any expenses incurred in connection with the adoption of a child.

• H.R.118: A bill to permit citizens of the United States to acquire, hold and dispose of gold.

• H.R.119: A bill to vest in the government of the United States unconditional ownership of the 12 Federal Reserve banks.

• H.R.960: A bill that would reduce the public debt by at least 10 percent of the estimated overall federal receipts for each fiscal year.

• H.R.1620: A bill to amend the Civil Rights Act of 1964, restoring to local school boards the power to administer their own public schools and giving parents the right to choose the public schools their children attend.

• H.R.5164: A bill to provide that the first $5,000 of compensation paid to law enforcement officers and firemen in any taxable year not be subject to the federal income tax [that value is in 1973 dollars; today that amount would be equal to nearly $22,000].

Rarick initiated an unusual strategy in 1971, at the height of the controversial Vietnam War. Joining fellow Democrats Robert Leggett (California) and Parren Mitchell (Maryland) in a left/right coalition, the trio sponsored the "People Power Over War Act," a constitutional amendment based on the text of legislation originally known as the "Ludlow Amendment." The prototype bill was introduced every year from 1935 to 1941 by Reps. Louis Ludlow (D-Ind.) in opposition to President Franklin Roosevelt's interventionist foreign policy initiatives. The text of the "People Power Over War Act" read in part: "Except in the event of an attack or invasion the authority of Congress to declare war shall not become effective until confirmed by a majority of all votes cast thereon in a nationwide referendum."[23]

Paying homage to his legislative leadership skills on one particularly important issue, conservative broadcast pioneer Dan Smoot wrote about Rarick's opposition to federal funding (and federal control) of local police: "Rarick's June 30, 1970 speech in the House will be an important historical document: it will reveal the identity of the one man out of 535 members of the federal Congress who had the acumen to perceive the truth, the political courage to tell it, and the integrity to act upon it."[24]

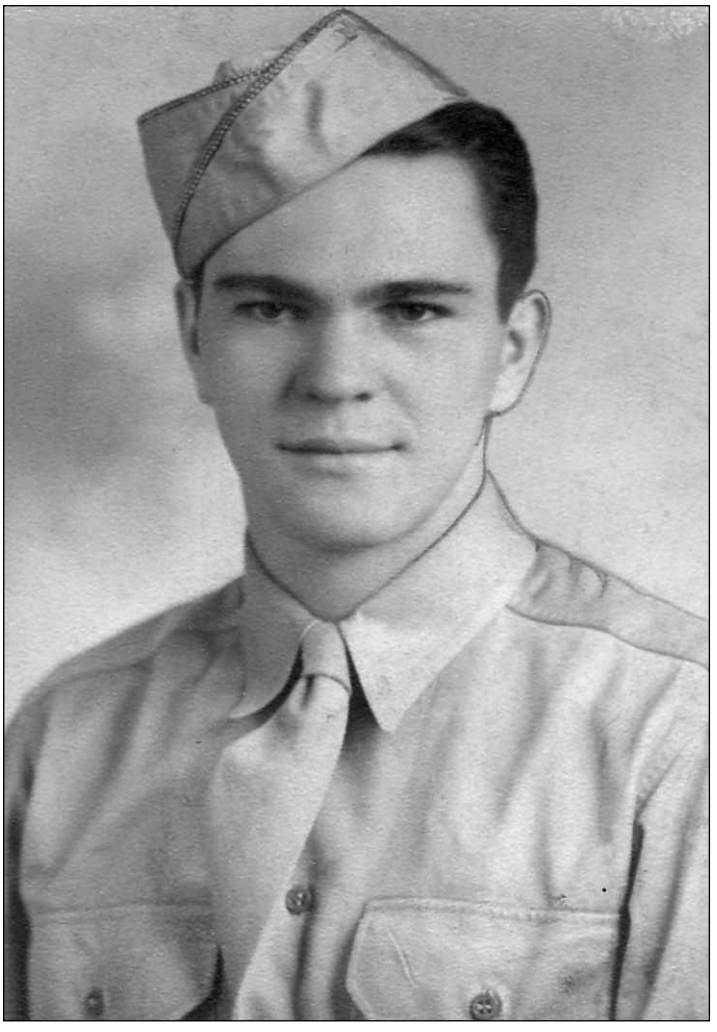
Except in the event of an attack or invasion, the authority of Congress to declare war shall not become effective until confirmed by a majority of all votes cast in a nationwide referendum.

LEADING THE CHARGE AGAINST GLOBALISM

When unmasking the machinations of the power elite, Rarick was at his best. Consider his thoughts on the secretive Council of Foreign Relations: ". . . the Council of Foreign Relations—the CFR—[is] a group of 1,400 Americans which includes as members almost every top-level decision and policy maker in the Vietnam War. CBS tells the American people it wants them to know what is going on and who is to blame. Why doesn't CBS tell the American people about the CFR and let the people decide whom to blame for the Vietnam fiasco—the planners and top decision makers of a closely knit financial-industrial-intellectual aristocracy. . . ." Rarick went on to observe that the media should talk about: "military leaders under civilian control who have little voice or no voice in the overall policies and operations and who are forbidden by law to tell the American people their side." The outspoken congressman then added this punch line: "Who will tell the people the truth if those who control 'the right to know machinery' also control the government?"[25]

Internationalists of all stripes were in the crosshairs of Rarick's sights. He indicted the Bilderbergers, for instance, as "an elite international group comprised of high government officials, international financiers, businessmen, and opinion-makers. . . . [T]his exclusive international aristocracy holds highly secret meetings. . . . [T]he limited information available about what transpires at these meetings reveals that they discuss matters of vital importance, which affect the lives of all citizens."[26]

Rarick kept a relentless watch on the Bilderbergers and their fellow travelers. In his usual blunt style he once wrote: "[F]ew Americans are aware that the decision to devalue the U.S. dollar was not made by world political leaders, nor for that matter were the decision makers all Americans. The fact is that the battle cry for war against the U.S. dollar—'equality in the exchange value of money'—was sounded last April . . . at a small town named Woodstock, Vermont, in a mysterious and almost unreported meeting of international bankers and industrialists who call themselves 'Bilderbergers.'" In this instance, Rarick went on to



Above left, John Rarick, Company C, 393rd Infantry Regiment, 99th Division, U.S. Army, was a WWII GI for three years, winning two battle stars for the Rhineland and Ardennes campaigns, the Bronze Star and a Purple Heart. At the Battle of the Bulge, Rarick was captured and held in a prisoner of war camp in Wurzburg, Germany. He escaped from the camp and for 13 days avoided German patrols and other hazards to make his way back to the American lines. **Above,** Rarick is shown visiting a wounded Vietnam vet in a VA hospital. Always a strong supporter of America's men in uniform, the congressman fought for the America first principles that would keep U.S. military men out of harm's way.

discuss in detail the people and policies associated with the Bilderbergers (whom he described as "international manipulators") and to denounce the devaluation of the U.S. dollar as economic "balderdash."[27]

RESISTING THE UN AGENDA—THEN AND NOW

In a 1970, Rarick noted: "Most people support the idea of an international body working for world peace so long as its operations do not deny us our national sovereignty. However, more and more people are aware that while the UN has not achieved peace, it is infringing upon our national sovereignty and as such constitutes a clear and present threat to the liberties of our individual citizens. Most, upon learning the truth, are fearful of what they find and are organizing to extricate the United States from this trap."[28]

Rarick introduced House Resolution 1414, legislation that would withdraw U.S. membership from the UN and "Repeal the UN Participation Act of 1945, authorizing U.S. membership in the UN, and prohibit the Congress from appropriating funds for any organization, specialized agency, commission, or other body of the UN after the date of enactment of this act. . . . [N]othing in this act shall be construed to affect in any way the repayment of money to the United States under any loan agreement made with the UN by the president."[29]

The battle for U.S. sovereignty and against UN dominion still rages. Just a few years ago, the long retired legislator was still warning American patriots about the ever-growing power of the United Nations: "The UN has its own plan for a worldwide social security system to replace the American system now in place. A system wherein 'everyone' will share and share alike regardless of individual earning and contributions; a communistic system wherein the 'slackers' benefit as much as the 'hard workers.'"[30]

THE ESTABLISHMENT COUNTERATTACKS

Rarick earned the wrath of the establishment at every turn. In 1969, he was censured by the Democratic Party for endorsing Governor George Wallace's presidential bid on the American Independent Party ticket the previous year. True to form, Rarick

had not only stood up for what he believed in politically, but best represented the people of his state philosophically: Louisiana gave 48 percent of its vote to the Alabama governor's third party candidacy as opposed to 28 percent for Democrat Hubert Humphrey and 23 percent for the Republican, Richard Nixon. In a front-page story, *The Washington Post* reported the congressman's reaction to his being stripped of seniority by the Democrats: "I'm a free American. History shows that parties don't discipline the people. The people discipline the parties." He defiantly declared: "I would rather be last in seniority and be able to live with my conscience, instead of becoming a political prostitute." Rarick added this wry note: "'A fine birthday present,' he scoffed. 'And you know, 24 years ago today I was a prisoner in a Nazi prison camp.'"[31]

Rarick's broad assault on the politically correct *status quo* included his indomitable stance on race and culture issues. For example, he accused Martin Luther King of being "engaged in a lifetime of subversion and immorality and exploitation."[32] During hearings on proposed self-government for the District of Columbia, the congressman described the nation's capital as a "sinkhole, rat infested . . . the laughingstock of the free and communist world[s] . . ."[33] In response, Congressman Charles Diggs (D-MI), cochairman of the Congressional Black Caucus, was quoted in a front-page *Washington Post* story accusing his colleague of being: "a leading racist in the Congress."[34] The unusually harsh rhetoric was contrary to the normally formal and deferential professional conduct in the House of Representatives, but was a harbinger of what was to come. Powerful special interests were gunning for the Louisiana congressman—the ADL cranked up the anti-Rarick chorus by claiming Rarick was "a mouthpiece in Congress for anti-Jewish and anti-black extremists."[35]

Rarick's broad assault on political correctness included his stance on culture issues. He accused M.L. King of being "engaged in a lifetime of subversion, immorality and exploitation."

Clearly, powerful elites were tiring of Rarick's statecraft.

Senator Sam Ervin (D-NC) was a leading critic of government surveillance and intimidation tactics as part of the Watergate-era abuses of the Nixon administration. A front-page *New York Times* article brought to light some of his startling findings:

"Sen. Sam T. Ervin, Jr. disclosed today that Army intelligence surveillance of civilian officials from late 1967 into 1970 was more extensive than had been previously revealed. In a brief filed with the Supreme Court, [Ervin] said the Army had watched the political activities" of public officials and retired politicians including "John R. Rarick, Democrat of Louisiana. . . . [A]mong the main targets were persons and organizations opposed to the war in Vietnam . . . and others considered to be anti-establishment."[36]

Rarick's congressional career came to an end in 1974. According to *The Almanac of American Politics*, his successful Democratic primary opponent, Jeff LaCaze's winning coalition was based on "receiving support from blacks and labor unions eager to elect a friendly congressman. . . . "[37] A *U.S. News and World Report* story closely examined Rarick's defeat: "In a Democratic runoff last September, Jeff LaCaze, a former television broadcaster, defeated Rep. Rarick by a vote of 60,570 to 56,658 . . . Mr. LaCaze is a 'liberal' who had the support of labor leaders and the black 'bloc vote' in a district where blacks comprise almost a third of the total population." The newsmagazine analysis went on to point out:

"And the significance? It was summed up thus by Mr. Ben R. Miller, a Baton Rouge attorney and a student of politics: 'The defeat of so many officeholders . . . was largely due to dissatisfaction with all incumbents.'"[38]

During the 1974 general election campaign, the Republican nominee hit LaCaze hard for courting the liberal vote, and the GOP eventually won the seat "with strong support from the rural parishes Rarick always carried."[39] In 1976, Rarick moved to the adjacent First District and ran again for Congress—this time as an independent—garnering about 9 percent of the vote.

TAKING THE FIGHT COAST TO COAST

A 1980 UPI story in *The New York Times* reported on Rarick's next political foray:

"Former Representative John R. Rarick of Louisiana was selected today by the American Independent Party as its presidential nominee. Mr. Rarick [was] one of the most conservative members of Congress in an eight-year career that ended in 1974. . . . [T]he American Independent Party was founded at the height of the political career of former Gov. George C. Wallace of Alabama, the party's nominee in 1968. The party nominated former Gov. Lester Maddox of Georgia in 1976 and former Representative John Schmitz of California in 1972."[40]

Predictably, his presidential campaign was centered on populist, America-first issues such as nonintervention in the Middle East, a moratorium on immigration, opposition to taxpayer-funded abortions and abolishment of the peacetime draft.

FIGHT & FIGHTER ARE NOT DONE

Last year, at age 80, Rarick flaunted his esteem for Southern heritage by playing the role of a Confederate hero during a Civil War re-enactment in his hometown of St. Francisville. He portrayed the part of W.W. Leake, who helped facilitate—during an unusual truce during the fight over the control of traffic on the Mississippi River—a Union sailor's burial on land in deference to the Northerner's request that he not be buried at sea.[41]

Rarick still inspires patriots as he continues the fight for the

Peter B. Gemma was awarded a George Washington Honors Medal for Individual Achievement from Freedoms Foundation at Valley Forge for "the ability to communicate patriotic ideas and ideals." His articles have appeared in *USA Today*, *Human Events* and *Middle American News*. The radical Southern Poverty Law Center asserts he is a "veteran far-right agitator" who "has championed many conservative causes over the years."

Award-Winning John R. Rarick

Right, John Rarick receives the Americans for Constitutional Government Award. During his career in Congress, Rarick was a feisty fighter for policies and legislation that protected the pocketbooks and wallets of American taxpayers and consumers—and American sovereignty. **Below left,** in 1970 John Rarick received the Watchdog of the Treasury Award. He was a champion for fiscal responsibility and an outspoken critic of the privately held Federal Reserve, teaming with Willis A. Carto's Liberty Lobby on more than one occasion to further the cause of sound monetary policy. **Other awards:** Among many others, Rarick also received the Liberty Award from the Congress of Freedom, the Southern Dames Award, The First Patrick Henry Award, The Freedom Award for Christian Education, The John Hamden Chalice for Resistance to Tyranny, The Statesman of the Year Award from We the People, an Appreciation Award from the group Americans of Italian Descent, the George Washington Honor Medal Award, a Distinguished Service Award, the J. Edgar Hoover Award, the Bronze Medal for Support of Hungarians Award, the Ukraine Freedom Award, the Outstanding Service to Disabled Veterans Award and dozens and dozens of other awards, certificates, trophies and accolades.

freedom. In February 2005, the retired congressman observed: "February 22 will be the birthday of President George Washington. Before our political 'giants' in Washington changed the date to Presidents Day, it was commemorated as a national holiday in his respect and honor. . . . Sadly, only 34 percent of our college students know that it was George Washington who defeated the English and Cornwallis at Yorktown. . . . Regardless of the political heralding of Presidents Day, the ordinary citizen who still knows the history of the sacrifices and leadership of George Washington can still celebrate his birthday on February 22. Patriotic and freedom-loving Americans don't need politicians to tell them who our true leaders are, what people are to be honored and who are entitled to be remembered with love, prayer and respect."[42]

True as well, many patriots remember and honor the service John Richard Rarick still affords the America he cherishes so dearly—and we do it with love, prayer, and respect. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Epstein, Benjamin R., and Arnold Foster, *The Radical Right: Report on the John Birch Society and Its Allies*, Vantage Books, New York, 1967, 58.

[2]McComb, John, *Stand Up! You Are an American*, Founders Press, Vienna, VA, 1968, 6.

[3]"Judge in Louisiana Renews CORE Curb," *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1963, 33.

[4]Elie, Lolis Eric, "Civil Rights Lawyer Put End to Chill," *New Orleans Times-Picayune*, May 17, 2004; Metro Section, 1.

[5]"Critic of Johnson Wins in Louisiana; Rarick Unseats Morrison in Democratic Runoff Race for House Nomination," *New York Times*, Sept. 25, 1966, 1.

[6]"Willis and Morrison Preparing for Bitter Runoffs in Louisiana," *New York Times*, August 15, 1966, 21.

[7]"Louisiana Voters go to Polls Today; Klan Issue and Court Ruling on Negroes Mark Primary," *New York Times*, Aug. 13, 1966, 9.

[8]"Conservative Threatens Morrison in Louisiana," *Washington Post*, Sept. 24, 1966, 4.

[9]*New York Times, op. cit.*

[10]"Morrison's Defeat is a Setback for Federal Employees," *The Washington Post*, Sept. 26, 1966, 2.

[11]*Washington Post*, Sept. 24, 1966.

[12]"To Oppose Tax Hikes—Rarick; Also Calls for Warren's Resignation," *New Orleans Times-Picayune*, Nov. 24, 1966, 1.

[13]Chapter 10: "Little Man's Little Man—Meyer Lansky and Carlos Marcello—Did the Mafia Kill JFK?" *Final Judgment* by Michael Collins Piper, *American Free Press*, Washington, D.C., 2005, 124.

[14]"Four Shots Fired at Rep. Rarick," *Washington Post*, Nov. 3, 1967, 4.

[15]*Ibid.*

[16]"Shots Fired at Louisiana Candidate," *New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1987, 32.

[17]"McKeithen Victor in Louisiana Vote; Governor Defeats Four Rivals in Democratic Primary," *New York Times*, Nov. 5, 1967, 62.

[18]"Conservatives Denounce GOP Support of Treaty; Say Law of the Sea Agreement is a Threat to U.S. Sovereignty," *Washington Times*, Feb. 19, 2005, 3.

[19]Rarick, John R., "Stop the Seabed Piracy," *The Review of the News*, Aug. 8, 1973, 31.

[20]*Ibid.*

[21]Schmitz, John G., *Stranger in the Arena: The Anatomy of an Amoral Decade, 1964-1974*, Rayline Publishers, Santa Ana, CA, 1974, 31.

[22]"Lack of Uproar on China Significant," *Washington Post*, June 14, 1971, 2.

[23]*The Congressional Record*, Sept. 15, 1971.

[24]*The Dan Smoot Report*, July 27, 1970.

[25]Perloff, James, *The Shadows of Power: The Council of Foreign Relations and the American Decline*, Western Islands, Boston, MA, 1988, 134.

[26]Rarick, John R., "The Dollar Bilderberger," *The Review of the News*, Jan. 12, 1972, 31.

[27]*Ibid.*

[28]Roberts, Archibald E., *Peace: By the Wonderful People Who Brought You Korea and Vietnam*, Educator Publications, Fullerton, CA, 1972, 56.

[29]*The Congressional Record*, Jan. 6, 1973.

[30]Rarick, John R., "A Warning Regarding the United Nations Millennium Assembly," *The Florida Forum*, summer 2000, 4.

[31]"Pro-Wallace Congressman is Demoted," *Washington Post*, Jan. 30, 1969, 1.

[32]*The Congressional Record*, April 23, 1968.

[33]"Rep. Rarick Accused of Racism at Hearing on Home Rule," *Washington Post*, Feb. 9, 1972, 1.

[34]*Ibid.*

[35]"Jews Call Rarick a Costly Racist; B'nai B'rith Unit Says Public Pays to Print His Views," *New York Times*, Nov. 24, 1971, 31.

[36]"Wider Army Surveillance of Top Officials Disclosed," *New York Times*, Feb. 29, 1972, 1.

[37]*The Almanac of American Politics 1978*, by Michael Barone, Grant Ujifusa, and Douglas Matthews, E.P. Dutton Books, New York, 1977; 341-42.

[38]*U.S. News and World Report*, Feb. 3, 1975, 76.

[39]*Almanac of American Politics, op. cit.*

[40]"Independent Party Picks Candidate for President," *New York Times*, August 31, 1980, 22.

[41]"June Travel Highlights in St. Francisville, Louisiana," West Feliciana Parish Tourism Commission, 2004.

[42]"Observe George Washington's Birthday," *Baton Rouge Advocate*, Letters to the Editor, Feb. 20, 2005, page 24.

The War for Southern Independence

A Speech by John Rarick to the Daughters of the Confederacy

By John R. Rarick

Today, it is no longer what the truth is, but who says it and how often one hears the repetition that sinks into our subconscious mind that counts. For example, when labeling the war of the North vs. the South, your children are taught in Southern schools to automatically refer to it as the Civil War. The dictionary defines a "civil war" as a war between the people of the same state or country. And then it has been called by some "The War Between the States." By stretching the definition, it could be said that the war was between people of the same country—but if we examine the situation, we will see it was neither a civil war (that is, a war between classes or among the same people), nor was it a war between one state [in the sense of New Hampshire or North Carolina, Louisiana, Alabama or Georgia—Ed.] and another.

There were not two factions attempting to take control of the federal government. Quite clearly it was a war between two confederations—both being groups of states or nations—one side being the Southern states that entered into a compact or Confederacy. The reason for the war was the desire of the Southern states to secure their independence from Abraham Lincoln's Union of states. It was truly "the War for Southern Independence."

Why is the name given the war important? Because the term "War for Southern Independence" is an implied message. It says the Southern soldiers and people were fighters for their freedom and against Northern aggression. The label "Civil War" or "War Between the States" relieves the aggressor of any additional factual explanation needed to explain the holocaust and the subsequent occupation and exploitation of the South up to this day. "The War for Southern Independence" best describes the virtue of the Southern cause and the villainy of the aggressors.

It takes several words to state but it's not hard to say: "Calling it the War for Southern Independence" can make you feel different about the entire event. It explains the entire reason for the war and gives the Southern purpose, dignity, and meaning. Words are important weapons, and the Northern war lords were masters at writing books, filling the pages with their versions of what happened and why. And their cronies are still at it today. They have made millionaires out of many in the North, and they now control the minds and bodies of Southern youths through Southern schools, U.S. books and the media. How many bookbinderies do you know of in the South? How many TV and cable networks are in the South? Ted Turner's CNN? Jane Fonda's husband is quoted as stating that if you're a Christian you're a loser—he and his network are but some of the invaders and usurpers operating at Southern addresses. Perhaps the saddest thing in the South is to see Southern children taught Yankee myth by Yankee-educated Southern teachers as if it is the gospel.

WHO STARTED THE WAR?

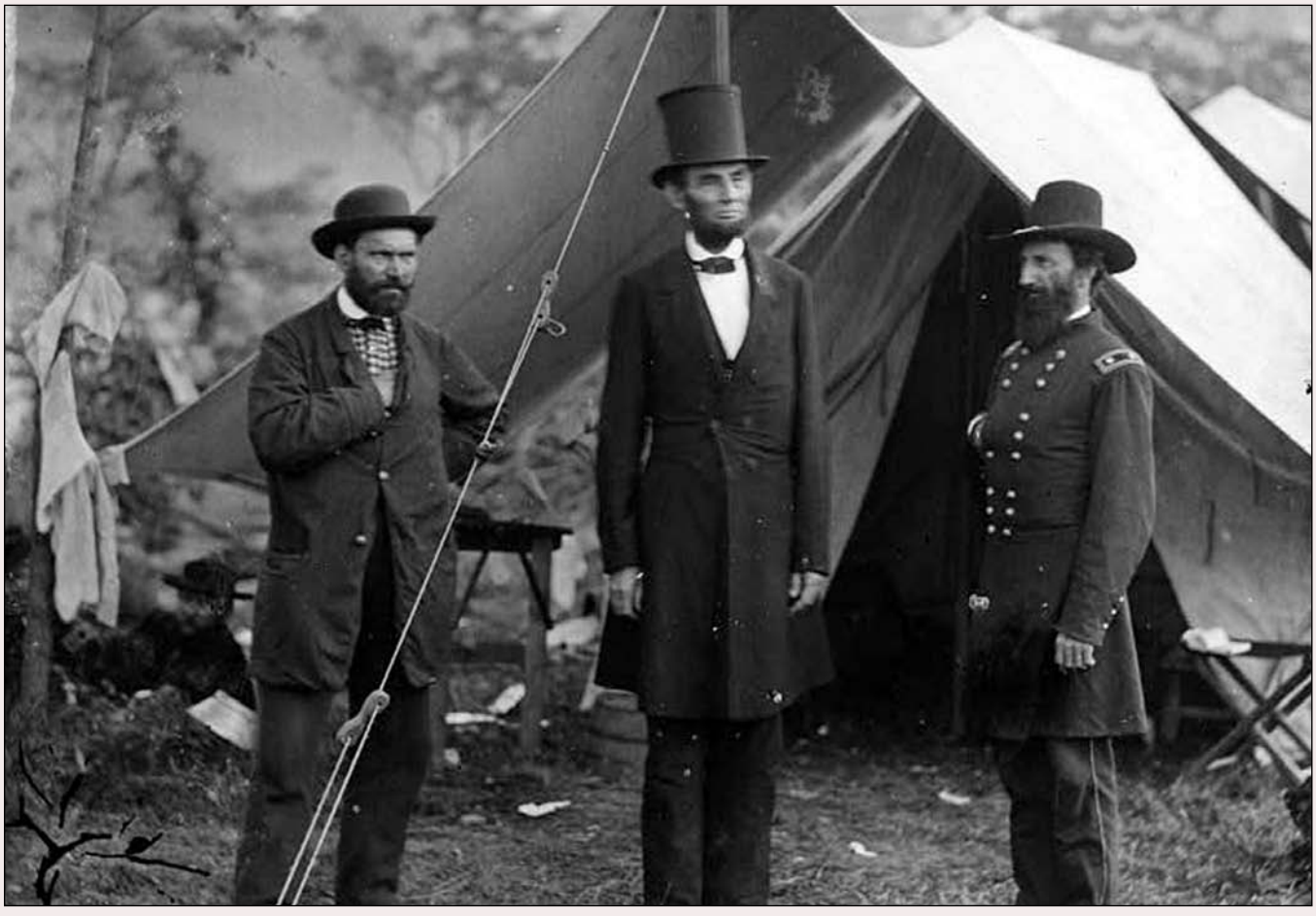
Why and how did the war start? You and your children are told repeatedly that the war started when Confederate troops under Gen. P.T. Beauregard fired on federal troops at Fort Sumter.

However, the events went roughly like this: November 6, 1860—Lincoln is elected president. December 26—South Carolina secedes from the Union. December 26—Maj. Robert Anderson, a Southerner from Kentucky but loyal to the Union, withdraws Union forces in Charleston to Fort Sumter, located in Charleston Harbor. April 4, 1861—Lincoln orders reinforcements to Fort Sumter, not to relieve or remove the men, but to reinforce. April 12, 1861—Gen. Beauregard orders firing on Sumter. April 13, 1861—Anderson surrenders Sumter to Confederate forces.

So Beauregard's men fired at Union troops at Fort Sumter. But let's think for a moment. What were Union troops doing at Ft. Sumter, in Southern waters? Secretary of State Seward had cautioned President Lincoln that he must defend and reinforce all ports off the coast of Confederate states—they must blockade Southern shipping. Could it not have been that Lincoln deliberately stationed troops off South Carolina knowing full well it would intimidate the South and foment the shelling? Supposedly the Union troops stationed off Charleston were for the purpose of spying on Southern shipping coming in and out of the port. To make the deployment palatable to Northern anti-slavery interests, it was blamed on stopping slave trading. The real purpose was to intercept Enfield rifles from England in exchange for Carolina cotton. Was this not then a deliberate trap set so that the South could be blamed for starting the war if the troops were shelled or attacked? Was it the firing on Fort Sumter or the deliberate stationing of Union troops at Fort Sumter that started the war?

It is said that Fort Sumter's Union commandant was Gen. Beauregard's instructor at West Point. The two were old friends. Beauregard gave his old mentor notice that they must surrender Sumter and move on, otherwise he would bombard them. A deadline was set, and the Union forces refused to vacate, so the Southern forces began a bombardment.

As could be expected, the Union forces were overcome and surrendered. Beauregard, upon accepting the Union surrender, did not put the Union troops



President Abraham Lincoln at Antietam, Maryland, site of the bloodiest single-day battle of the War for Southern Independence on September 17, 1862. Beside him are General J.A. McClernand (right) and "Major E.J. Allen" Pinkerton (left), who founded the U.S. Secret Service in 1861. Born in Glasgow, on immigration to the U.S., Allen (or Allan) Pinkerton settled in Chicago and became a deputy sheriff. In 1852 he formed the Pinkerton Detective Agency, the first detective agency in the United States. On the facade of his three-story Chicago headquarters was the company slogan, "We Never Sleep." Above this was a huge black-and-white eyeball. The Pinkerton logo was the origin of the term "private eye." (Photograph by Mathew Brady, 1862).

in prison or for that matter even detain them. He put them on a flatboat headed for New York, where, he is said to have said, they belonged.

WHO FOUGHT THE WAR?

Many times, in discussing the War for Southern Independence, speakers will slur the Confederacy as a bunch of ragtag rebels lacking intellect and devoid of good leadership. Nothing could be further from the truth. All Southern generals except Gen. Richard Taylor, a graduate of Yale University and son of former President Zachary Taylor, along with Gen. Wade Hampton, a graduate of South Carolina College, were West Point graduates. Gen. Robert E. Lee was the commandant of West Point at the time of his resignation from the Union. Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, a West Point graduate and a colonel in the U.S. Army, was a member of the U.S. House of Representatives, secretary of state under President Franklin Pierce, a U.S. senator, and married to the daughter of former President Zachary Taylor. These credentials don't make them sound like a bunch of Southern riffraff. Additional comment must be made that the commanding general for the South at Vicksburg was Gen. John C. Pemberton (born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania). At Port Hudson, Louisiana, the final Confederate holdout on the Mississippi, was Gen. Francis Gardiner, a native of the state of New York. Both men were West Point graduates—neither one owned slaves. They could hardly be called Southern radicals.

ANTIETAM AND THE PROCLAMATION

The Battle of Antietam on September 17, 1862 commenced near Sharpsburg, Maryland, just across the Potomac River from West Virginia. Reportedly, the North lost 12,410 casualties and the South lost 10,700 men: it ended up in a stalemate. Lee crossed back into Virginia, and during the stalemate, Lincoln replaced Gen. George McClellan with Gen. Ambrose Burnside and issued the Emancipation Proclamation, declaring certain slaves within the rebelling states to be "forever free" as

of January 1, 1863. However, Lincoln's proclamation has been misquoted and misunderstood even to this day. It reads, in part, as follows:

> Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (except the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terrebonne, Lafourche, St. Mary, St. Martin, and Orleans, including the City of New Orleans), Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (except the 48 counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Anne, and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth) and which excepted parts are for the present left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

Reaction to Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation was fast and furious. For example, just six days later the Illinois state legislature passed a motion proclaiming:

> Resolved: That the emancipation proclamation of the president of the United States is as unreasonable in military as in civil law, a gigantic usurpation at once converting the war, professedly commenced by the administration for the vindication of the authority of the Constitution into the crusade for the sudden, unconditional and violent liberation of 1,000,000 Negro slaves: a result which not only be a total submersion of the federal Union, but a revolution in the social organization of the Southern states, the immediate and remote, the present and far-reaching consequences of which to both races cannot be contemplated without the most dismal foreboding of horror and dismay. The proclamation invites servile insurrection as an element in this emancipation crusade, a means of warfare, the inhumanity and diabolism of which are without example in civilized warfare and which we denounce and which the civilized world will denounce, as an ineffaceable disgrace to the American people.

In New York City, Mayor Fernando Wood recommended to the Common Council that New York provide a new resolution to the condition of public affairs and recommended the city secede from the Union and become a "free city."

New York Mayor Fernando Wood (above), on January 6, 1861, said: "Why should not New York City, instead of supporting by her contributions in revenue two-thirds of the expenses of the United States, become . . . independent? As a free city, with but nominal duty on imports, her local government could be supported without taxation upon her people. Thus we could live free from taxes, and have cheap goods nearly duty free. When disunion has become a fixed and certain fact, why may not New York disrupt the bands which bind her to a venal and corrupt master—to a people and a party that have plundered her revenues, attempted to ruin her commerce, taken away the power of self-government, and destroyed the confederacy of which she was the proud Empire City?"

THE WAR TODAY

Remember, the South never surrendered. Jefferson Davis never recanted. Even today, the South is occupied by foreign troops and alien ideas. The Constitution of the Confederacy still remains intact and the true Confederacy still exists, although physically it is occupied. Parallel government, also known as satshagah, a government within a government, was used by Ghandi in India to topple the superior armed and occupying English government. The Confederacy still lives and exists to those who know, understand, and believe.

If you want proof of how successful the Yankee brainwashing of our history has been, simply go into any school classroom. On the wall you may well see a picture of Abraham Lincoln. You will be informed that every student must study if not memorize Lincoln's Gettysburg address. Ask whether or not the children have even seen a picture of Jefferson Davis or for that matter even know who he was—it staggers the imagination. Who even among our elder citizens has read Jefferson Davis's farewell address to the U.S. Senate or his inaugural address as president of the Confederacy [See page 42.—Ed.]? Those who forget the past have no future. It is not enough to be against; we must be for something. Our Southern children need role models and champions. They need someone and something they can be proud of and set their sights on. What greater images then those of Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, or for that matter George Washington? What greater ideal and loftier thoughts than those of leaders of the South?

The ongoing battle to suppress the South, outlaw the Confederate flag, and deny as well as distort history, is a crime against the honor and history of Southern people. It is a genocide being performed to satisfy the concept of a multinational people. And of all things it is being led by Southerners against their own people! If we do nothing evil will triumph. We must all do more. Martin Luther King proclaimed, "Civil disobedience to unjust laws is the commandment of God." He certainly was successful. We need a revival of Southern ideals, customs, beliefs, and truths—one-world laws be hanged.

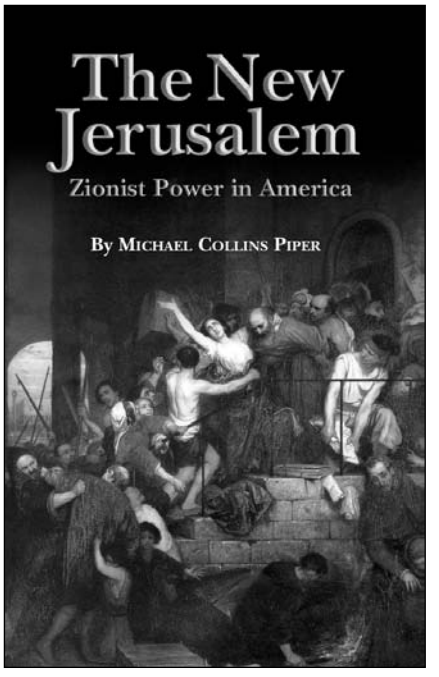
Thank you for this opportunity to visit and speak with a group with the lofty name and ideal as the United Daughters of the Confederacy. May you prove to be worthy. ❖

Adapted from a speech by former Rep. John R. Rarick to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Thomas Jefferson Butler Chapter, Hammond, Louisiana, October 14, 2000.

The New Jerusalem

Zionist Power in America

By Michael Collins Piper



Unlike anything ever published in the modern day, this explosive study combines in 184 pages, for the first time ever between two covers, all of the amazing facts and figures which document the massive accumulation of wealth and power by those who have used that influence to direct the course of U.S. foreign and domestic policy today. While there are many historical books on "the Israeli lobby" and about Zionist intrigues, etc, this is the only book that brings things "up to date" and constitutes a bold and thorough inquiry. Chapters include a list of prominent figures throughout history accused of "anti-Zionism" and "anti-Semitism," a detailed dissection of the Bronfman family, who are often called "the Royal family of American Zionism," an eye-opening summary of some 200 little-known, immensely wealthy Zionist families in America; a fascinating inquiry in to the infamous Enron and INSLAW affairs, documenting the suppressed "Zionist connection" plus more. Softcover, 176 pages, #426, **$19.95**. Two copies are $35. Three copies are $45. Five copies are $60. TBR subscribers may take 10% off those rates. Send payment using the coupon on page 96 of this issue to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $2 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $5 per book S&H outside the U.S. You may also call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

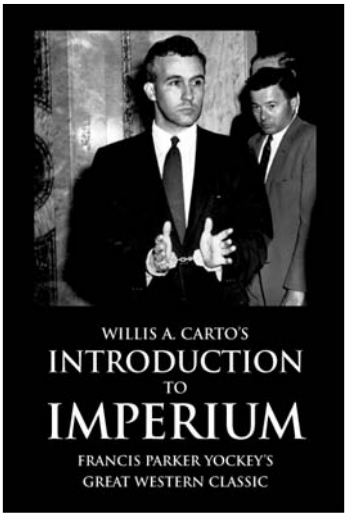
Introduction to Yockey's *Imperium* Suppressed

Francis Parker Yockey was an outspoken 20th century philosopher whose powerful writings would have been relegated to the dustbin of Western thought—suppressed by the early progenitors of political correctness—had it not been for the efforts of Willis A. Carto who is today the founder and publisher of The Barnes Review.

Carto personally interviewed Yockey in the San Francisco County Jail a short time before Yockey's mysterious death, June 17, 1960.

Recognizing that Yockey's genius for historical and political analysis, however controversial, needed to be preserved for posterity, Carto arranged for the republication of Yockey's out-of-print and hard-to-find 1948 classic, *Imperium*, originally issued under Yockey's *nom de plume*, Ulick Varange.

At the time, Carto wrote an introduction to *Imperium*, providing reflections, insights—and criticisms—of Yockey's work. And in the years that passed Carto's introduction achieved almost as much notoriety and became a subject of discussion (not all of it friendly) as *Imperium* itself. In the end, when powerful intriguers moved to undermine Carto's own work in such institutions as Liberty Lobby and the original Institute for Historical Review (IHR)—now in the hands of conspirators hostile to nationalism and historical Revisionism—there were concerted and particularly insidious efforts to consign Carto's introduction to the Orwellian Memory Hole.

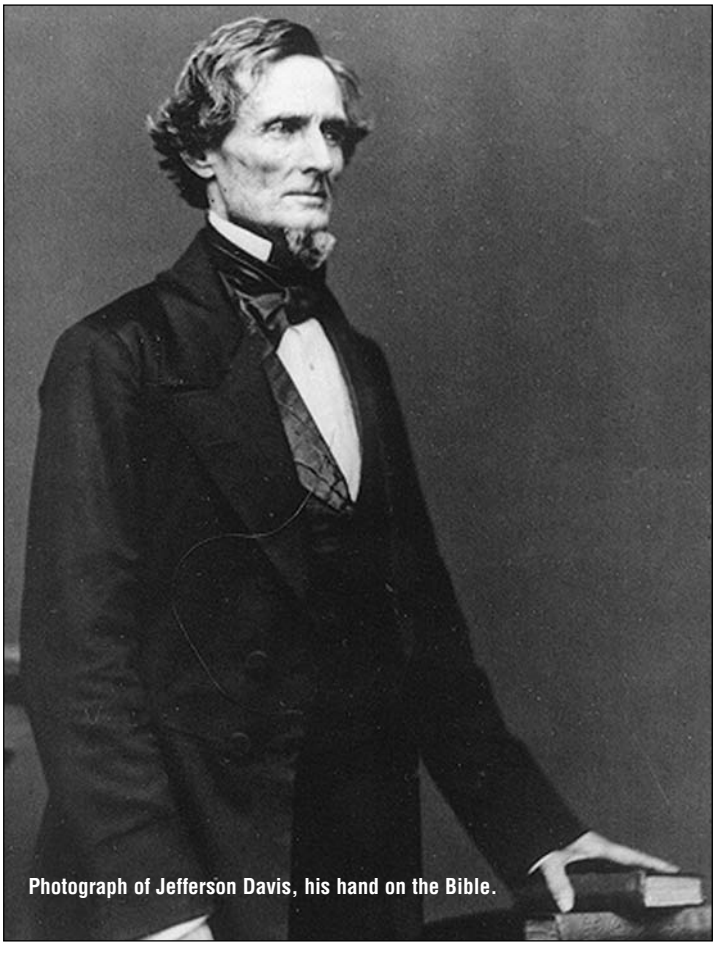


Now today—recovered from the Holocaust of "burned books" that accompanied the destruction of the IHR—is the **original introduction** to the 1960 edition of *Imperium*, **unedited and undiluted**. Find out for yourself why this 12,000-word piece—even standing alone—caused so much controversy and marked Carto (like Yockey) as a special target of the global thought police and self-appointed censors of history.

Willis Carto's original *Introduction to Imperium* (new reprint, softcover booklet, 40 pages) can be purchased while supplies last. After that, it may never appear again. Item #435. **One copy is $5. 10 copies or more are just $3.50 each.** Published by The Print Factory, Uckfield, East Sussex UK. Send orders c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. **Add $2 S&H per booklet outside the U.S.**

The Inaugural Speech of President Jefferson Davis

In his inaugural address Mr. Davis asserted that "necessity, not choice," had led to the secession of the Southern states; that the true policy of the South was peace; and that "the constituent parts, but not the system," of the government had been changed. John Rarick mentions this address (see the previous article) as one of those American documents flushed down the memory hole to dumb down our children (especially in the South) about our proud, freedom-loving past.



Photograph of Jefferson Davis, his hand on the Bible.

BY PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS

GENTLEMEN OF THE CONGRESS of the Confederate States of America, friends and fellow-citizens:

Called to the difficult and responsible station of chief executive of the provisional government you have instituted, I approach the discharge of the duties assigned to me with an humble distrust of my abilities, but with a sustaining confidence in the wisdom of those who are to guide and to aid me in the administration of public affairs, and an abiding faith in the virtue and patriotism of the people.

Thus the sovereign States here represented proceeded to form this Confederacy, and it is by abuse of language that their act has been denominated a revolution.

Looking forward to the speedy establishment of a permanent government to take the place of this, and which by its greater moral and physical power will be better able to combat with the many difficulties which arise from the conflicting interests of separate nations, I enter upon the duties of the office to which I have been chosen with the hope that the beginning of our career as a Confederacy may not be obstructed by hostile opposition to our enjoyment of the separate existence and inde-

This cartoon from *Harper's Weekly* of 1861 incorporates the events of the period into an easily understandable format, to which most people could relate. The Unionist cartoon shows secessionists as ugly, scrawny bad guys and traitors, cutting pieces from the Constitution with their knives, but being thwarted by the beautiful and powerful "Columbia." However, many people at the time and even to the present agree(d) it was really the Confederates who were upholding the true values of the Constitution, which was violated by Abraham Lincoln and his cronies.

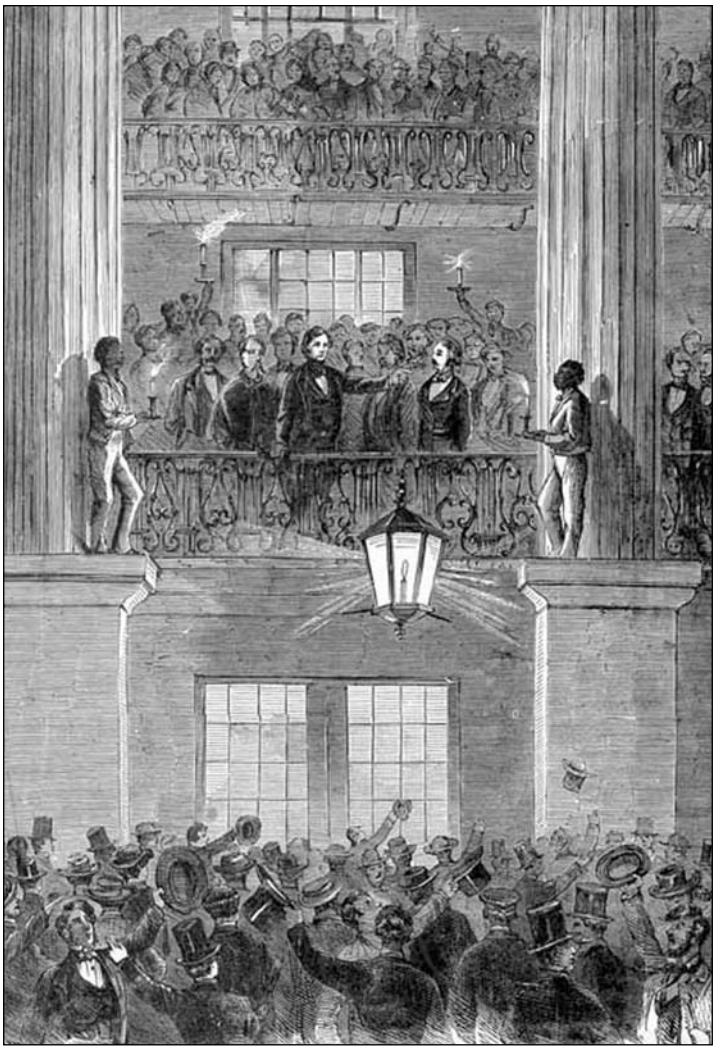
pendence which we have asserted, and, with the blessing of Providence, intend to maintain. Our present condition, achieved in a manner unprecedented in the history of nations, illustrates the American idea that governments rest upon the consent of the governed, and that it is the right of the people to alter or abolish governments whenever they become destructive of the ends for which they were established.

The declared purpose of the compact of union from which we have withdrawn was "to establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity"; and when, in the judgment of the sovereign States now composing this Confederacy, it had been perverted from the purposes for which it was ordained, and had ceased to answer the ends for which it was established, a peaceful appeal to the ballot-box declared that so far as they were concerned, the government created by that compact should cease to exist. In this they merely asserted a right that the Declaration of Independence of 1776 had defined to be inalienable; of the time and occasion for its exercise, they, as sovereigns, were the final judges, each for itself. The impartial and enlightened verdict of mankind will vindicate the rectitude of our conduct, and He who knows the hearts of men will judge of the sincerity with which we labored to preserve the government of our fathers in its spirit. The right solemnly proclaimed at the birth of the States, and which has been affirmed and reaffirmed in the bills of rights of States subsequently admitted into the union of 1789, undeniably recognize in the people the power to resume the authority delegated for the purposes of government.

Thus the sovereign States here represented proceeded to form this Confederacy, and it is by abuse of language that their act has been denominated a revolution. They formed a new alliance, but within each State its government has remained, the rights of person and property have not been disturbed. The agent through whom they communicated with foreign nations is changed, but this does not necessarily interrupt their international relations.

Sustained by the consciousness that the transition from the former union to the present Confederacy has not proceeded from a disregard on our part of just obligations, or any failure to perform every constitutional duty, moved by no interest or passion to invade the rights of others, anxious to cultivate peace and commerce with all nations, if we may not hope to avoid war, we may at least expect that posterity will acquit us of having needlessly engaged in it. Doubly justified by the absence of wrong on our part, and by wanton aggression on the part of others, there can be no cause to doubt that the courage and patriotism of the people of the Confederate States will be found equal to any measures of defense that honor and security may require.

An agricultural people, whose chief interest is the export of a commodity required in every manufacturing country, our true



Jefferson Davis's inauguration (shown here) was like a big party, with citizens on the streets cheering, cannons booming and a band playing "Dixie." The new government came up with its own constitution, an improved version of the U.S. Constitution. Davis was a former U.S. war secretary, decorated veteran and a hero of the Mexican War. In 1860, he was a U.S. senator and a front runner for the presidential nomination in the Democratic convention. Davis is also remembered for his idea to use camels instead of horses for cavalry patrols in the Southwest desert. It did not catch on, but Arizona residents still hold camel races once a year.

policy is peace, and the freest trade that our necessities will permit. It is alike our interest, and that of all those to whom we would sell and from whom we would buy, that there should be the fewest practicable restrictions upon the interchange of commodities. There can be but little rivalry between ours and any manufacturing or navigating community, such as the Northeastern States of the American Union. It must follow, therefore, that a mutual interest would invite good will and kind offices. If, however, passion or the lust of dominion should cloud the judgment or inflame the ambition of those States, we must prepare to meet the emergency and to maintain, by the final arbitrament of the sword, the position that we have assumed among the nations of the earth. We have entered upon the career of independence, and it must be inflexibly pursued. Through many years of controversy with our late associates, the Northern States, we have vainly endeavored to secure tranquility, and to obtain respect for the rights to which we were entitled. As a necessity, not a choice, we have resorted to the remedy of separation; and henceforth our energies must he directed to the conduct of our own affairs, and the perpetuity of the Confederacy which we have formed.

If a just perception of mutual interest shall permit us peaceably to pursue our separate political career, my most earnest desire will have been fulfilled. But, if this be denied to us, and the integrity of our territory and jurisdiction be assailed, it will but remain for us, with firm resolve, to appeal to arms and invoke the blessings of Providence on a just cause.

As a consequence of our new condition and with a view to meet anticipated wants, it will be necessary to provide for the speedy and efficient organization of branches of the executive department, having special charge of foreign intercourse, finance, military affairs, and the postal service.

For purposes of defense, the Confederate States may, under ordinary circumstances, rely mainly upon their militia, but it is deemed advisable, in the present condition of affairs, that there should be a well-instructed and disciplined army, more numerous than would usually be required on a peace establishment. I also suggest that for the protection of our harbors and commerce on the high seas a navy adapted to those objects will be required.

These necessities have doubtless engaged the attention of Congress.

With a Constitution differing only from that of our fathers in so far as it is explanatory of their well-known intent, freed from the sectional conflicts which have interfered with the pursuit of the general welfare it is not unreasonable to expect that States from which we have recently parted may seek to unite their fortunes with ours under the government which we have instituted. For this your Constitution makes adequate provision; but beyond this, if I mistake not the judgment and will of the people, a reunion with the States from which we have separated is neither practicable nor desirable. To increase the power, develop the resources, and promote the happiness of a confederacy, it is requisite that there should be so much of homogeneity that the welfare of every portion shall be the aim of the whole. Where this does not exist, antagonisms are engendered which must and should result in separation.

Actuated solely by the desire to preserve our own rights and promote our own welfare, the separation of the Confederate States has been marked by no aggression upon others and followed by no domestic convulsion. Our industrial pursuits have received no check. The cultivation of our fields has progressed as heretofore, and even should we be involved in war there would be no considerable diminution in the production of the staples which have constituted our exports and in which the commercial world has an interest scarcely less than our own. This common interest of the producer and consumer can only be interrupted by an exterior force which should obstruct its transmission to foreign markets—a course of conduct that would be as unjust toward us as it would be detrimental to manufacturing and commercial interests abroad.

Should reason guide the action of the government from

As president, Jefferson Davis faced a nearly impossible task. His reserved and often severe manner alienated many who came in contact with him. Included were some of his highly placed commanders, P.G.T. Beauregard and Joseph E. Johnston among them. He could be at once stubborn and indecisive. His handling of the Confederate high command was extremely controversial. Through it all, Davis remained passionately committed to the cause of the Confederacy and advocated continuing the struggle right up until his capture near Irwinville, Georgia while fleeing the federal authorities on May 10, 1865. Following his capture he was imprisoned in Fortress Monroe for two years but was eventually released on bail. He was never brought to trial. Retiring to Beauvoir Plantation, near Biloxi, Mississippi, he worked on his memoirs and made infrequent public appearances in the South. Davis died in New Orleans on December 5, 1889. Elaborate funeral ceremonies were held there, as shown left and below, and the flags on Southern state capitol buildings were lowered to half-mast. Subsequently his remains were moved to Richmond, Virginia, the South's last capital.

which we have separated, a policy so detrimental to the civilized world, the Northern States included, could not be dictated by even the strongest desire to inflict injury upon us; but otherwise a terrible responsibility will rest upon it, and the suffering of millions will bear testimony to the folly and wickedness of our aggressors. In the meantime there will remain to us, besides the ordinary means before suggested, the well-known resources for retaliation upon the commerce of an enemy.

Experience in public stations, of subordinate grade to this that your kindness has conferred, has taught me that care and toil and disappointment are the price of official elevation. You will see many errors to forgive, many deficiencies to tolerate, but you shall not find in me either a want of zeal or fidelity to the cause that is to me highest in hope and of most enduring affection. Your generosity has bestowed upon me an undeserved distinction, one that I neither sought nor desired. Upon the continuance of that sentiment and upon your wisdom and patriotism I rely to direct and support me in the performance of the duty required at my hands.

We have changed the constituent parts, but not the system of our government. The Constitution formed by our fathers is that of these Confederate States, in their exposition of it, and in the judicial construction it has received, we have a light that reveals its true meaning.

Thus instructed as to the just interpretation of the instrument, and ever remembering that all offices are but trusts held for the people, and that delegated powers are to be strictly construed, I will hope, by due diligence in the performance of my duties, though I may disappoint your expectations, yet to retain, when retiring, something of the good will and confidence which welcome my entrance into office.

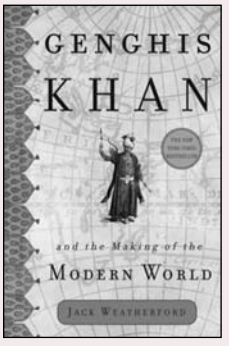
It is joyous, in the midst of perilous times, to look around upon a people united in heart, where one purpose of high resolve animates and actuates the whole-where the sacrifices to be made are not weighed in the balance against honor and right and liberty and equality. Obstacles may retard, they cannot long prevent the progress of a movement sanctified by its justice, and sustained by a virtuous people. Reverently let us invoke the God of our fathers to guide and protect us in our efforts to perpetuate the principles which, by his blessing, they were able to vindicate, establish and transmit to their posterity, and with a continuance of His favor, ever gratefully acknowledged, we may hopefully look forward to success, to peace, and to prosperity. ❖

JEFFERSON DAVIS, a U.S. senator (1847-1850), advocated the division of the western territory by an extension of the Missouri Compromise line to the Pacific Ocean, because it had been once accepted as a settlement of the sectional question. During the perilous discussions of those times Mr. Davis did not align himself with any disunionists, North or South. Later Davis served as secretary of war under President Pierce.

Three New History Blockbusters!

Genghis Khan and the Making Of the Modern World

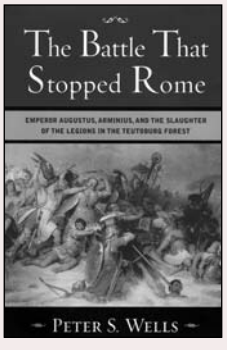
The name Genghis Khan often conjures up the image of a relentless, bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a global awakening, an unprecedented explosion of technologies, trade, and ideas. In *Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World*, Jack Weatherford, the only Western scholar ever to be allowed into the Mongols' homeland and forbidden burial sites, tracks the astonishing story of Genghis Khan and his descendants, and their conquest and transformation of the world. But contrary to popular wisdom, the Mongols were not just masters of conquest, but possessed a genius for progressive and benevolent rule. On every level and from any perspective, the scale and scope of Genghis Khan's accomplishments challenge the limits of imagination. He was an innovative leader, the first ruler in many conquered countries to put the power of law above his own power, encourage religious freedom, create public schools, grant diplomatic immunity, abolish torture and institute free trade. The trade routes he created became lucrative pathways for commerce, but also for ideas, technologies and expertise that transformed the way people lived. The Mongols were the architects of a new way of life at a pivotal time in history. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, **$14.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



The Battle That Stopped Rome

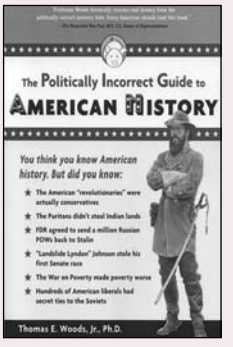
Emperor Augustus, Arminius and the Slaughter of the Legions in Teutoburg Forest

In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius and to his fellow Germanic tribesmen as Hermann, led an army of Teutonic warriors who ferociously trapped and then butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed represented a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered. If not for the Battle of Teutoburg Forest, the Roman empire would likely have expanded to the Elbe River and then to the Baltic Sea—and perhaps eastward into present-day Russia. However, after this shocking disaster, the weakened and demoralized Romans ended their efforts to push beyond the Rhine, which thus became the fixed border between Rome and Germania for 400 years. To this day, the Rhine remains the cultural border between Latin Western Europe and Germanic Central Europe. In the expert hands of author and archeologist Peter S. Wells, the book accomplishes two goals. First it tells the story of the momentous battle—where and how it was fought, the clever tactics used by the "barbarians," and the final mistakes made by the overconfident Romans. Second, it surveys life in the Roman empire and in the lands of its neighbors as it peeks through the prism of three men: Emperor Augustus, General Varus of the Roman legions and Arminius, the charismatic Germanic chieftain. And in the final chapters, Wells describes in graphic detail the battle itself, leading the reader through the muck and mud of Teutoburg Forest. TWO BINDING OPTIONS: Hardback with dustjacket, 256 pages, #423A, $24.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers or softcover, $14.95 minus 10%, #423B.


The Battle That Stopped Rome
EMPEROR AUGUSTUS, ARMINIUS, AND THE SLAUGHTER OF THE LEGIONS IN THE TEUTOBURG FOREST
PETER S. WELLS

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History

Will Rogers said: "The problem in America isn't so much what people don't know; the problem is what people think they know that just ain't so." Almost everything you've been taught about American history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a book to set the record straight: *The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History.* Professor Thomas Woods refutes these myths brilliantly and in a very readable fashion. Woods reveals facts that you won't be—or never were—taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect (Revisionist) tour of American history that will give you what you need to confound left-wing professors and liberal friends. Covers: the Colonial origins of America; the Revolutionary War; the Constitution; the roots of big government; the North-South division; the War Between the States; Reconstruction; WWI; the misunderstood twenties; the Great Depression; the New Deal; Communist infiltrators; the lead up to WWII; the aftermath of WWII; Civil Rights; JFK and LBJ; Bill Clinton and more. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.


The Politically Incorrect Guide to
AMERICAN HISTORY
You think you know American history. But did you know:
Thomas E. Woods, Jr., Ph.D.

TBR subscribers get 10% off. To order and of these great books send check, money order or credit card information to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You can use the handy ordering form on page 96 of this issue. **Add S&H:** $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Grim Reaper Not All Bad?

According to The Examiner, a giveaway Washington, D.C. newspaper, the biggest challenge posed to U.S. Justice Department's Office of Special Investigations (OSI), is the 30-year-plus backlog of cases it is facing from inactivity on the part of previous administrations and the fact that time was taking away its suspects. "The Grim Reaper is our biggest enemy in this work," said Eli Rosenbaum, director of OSI, who hunts and prosecutes alleged Nazi war criminals. Bringing alleged Nazis to "justice" has earned OSI the appreciation of "Holocaust survivors," who number about 500 locally. "I don't care if they're 90 years old," said Flora Singer, of Potomac, who heads Jewish Holocaust Survivors and Friends. "They should not be able to die in peace." Rosenbaum has 70,000 possible suspects on his "watch list." "We will get as many as we can until time takes the last one," Rosenbaum said.

✠ ✠ ✠

Canary Islanders No Birdbrains

"Experts" scoffed when a local newspaper published an article claiming to have discovered mysterious step pyramids built by the native Guanches on the island of Tenerife, in the Canaries. These were just more stone terraces such as are common throughout the Canary Islands, they said. The late, intrepid Norwegian explorer Thor Heyerdahl thought differently. Intrigued by photos of the site, he visited the valley of Guimar himself to see what was what, and soon was no longer in any doubt. These were neither terraces nor random piles of stones cleared by the Spaniards, as some have tried to argue. Instead, they are carefully built pyramids, constructed according to principles similar to those of Mexico, Peru and Mesopotamia. The edifices are precisely aligned according to the sunset on the summer solstice. Painstakingly constructed stairways are on the west side of each pyramid, leading up to a perfectly flat platform summit, presumably used for ceremonial performances and/or Sun worship.

✠ ✠ ✠

Blame It on the Click Beetle

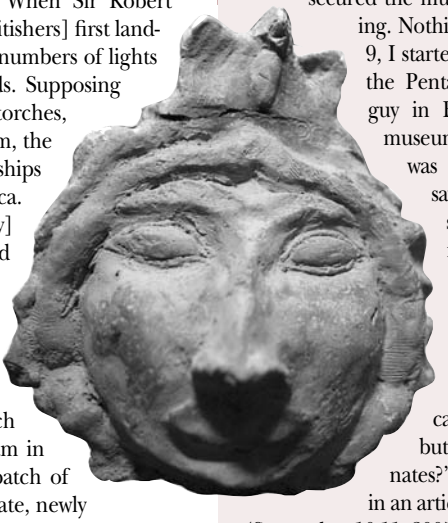
In his remarkable review of fireflies, "In Defense of Magic: The Story of Fireflies," Howard Ensign Evans mentions *Pyrophorus*, a genus of bioluminescent click beetle, saying, "When Sir Robert Dudley [and some other Britishers] first landed in Cuba, they saw great numbers of lights moving about in the woods. Supposing them to be Spaniards with torches, ready to advance upon them, the British withdrew to their ships and went on to settle Jamaica. In this manner [the firefly] may be said to have changed the course of history." (H.E. Evans, *Life on a Little Known Planet*, 108).

✠ ✠ ✠

Behind Sam's Back

Britain helped Israel launch its nuclear weapons program in 1959 by secretly selling a batch of heavy water to the Jewish state, newly declassified documents suggest. Heavy water is a key ingredient in producing weapons-grade materials. The British officials involved were careful not to tell Washington about the deal, say the documents, made available recently to the Associated Press by the UK's National Archives in London, according to USA Today (Aug. 5, 2005). Twenty tons of heavy water were shipped to Israel in 1959 by the British, it was reported on the BBC's "Newsnight" program. A spokesman for the UK's Foreign Office declined comment on the report.

Crime Against History



Archeologist McGuire Gibson and others continue to be exercised about the rape of the Iraqi National Museum in April of 2003. When the American troops got closer to Baghdad," says Gibson, "I kept thinking, well, they'll have a photo op and someone announcing, 'We've secured the museum.' And I kept waiting. Nothing happened. On April 9, I started sending off e-mails to the Pentagon saying, 'Get your guy in Baghdad to go to the museum and see if it's OK.' I was getting messages back saying, 'Where is the museum?' So I got one of my students to take out a map of Baghdad, which is on the internet, and mark the museum and central bank for them. And they came back and said, 'Yes, but what are the coordinates?'" Gibson said, as quoted in an article in *The Financial Times* (September 10-11, 2005). The next day, looting of the museum began in full view of U.S. tanks stationed a few street corners away. (Pictured, one of the looted artifacts that was recovered by coalition forces after the museum theft.)

Underwater 'Stonehenge' Built 4,056 Years Ago

The wooden circle—dubbed Seahenge—was uncovered by winter storms on the UK's Norfolk coast three years ago. It may be reburied by scientists.

With some help from an 18th-century vicar, scientists working with English Heritage were able to come up with an exact age for the remarkable ring of oak timbers recently uncovered on a UK beach. The ring, sort of a submerged wooden "Stonehenge," is known as Seahenge and was discovered at Holme-Next-the-Sea, Norfolk, England. Seahenge is exactly 4,056 years old. Researchers are so confident in their findings that they were even prepared to say the central stump of the wooden ring came from a tree that was felled or died between April and June 2050 B.C. They say the other trees used for the surrounding posts were cut down in spring of 2049 B.C. Dendrochronology and radiocarbon analysis gave an approximate age of 2200 to 2000 B.C. But to get an exact figure, they turned to the complicated mathematics devised by 18th-century thinker Thomas Bayes. To save them from rapid deterioration, the timbers were removed to Flag Fen for further study.

A Toast to the Aqha Makers

Archaeologists have discovered a 1,000-year-old full-scale brewery in Peru, where the Wari people made aqha, a beerlike beverage. Predating the Inca empire by at least four centuries, this Wari brewery was used to make aqha, which played an important role in ritual feasting and drinking during Peru's first empire. Ancient Peruvians made aqha with local grains and fruit. "We believe this important find may be the oldest large-scale brewery ever found in the Andes," said Patrick Ryan Williams, assistant curator of anthropology.

✠ ✠ ✠

Origin of Our National Mottoes

The Sibyllines prophesied that once Caesar Augustus succeeded his uncle Julius as *pontifex maximus* he would rule the world as Prince of Peace, Son of God, and issue in a new world order. The words "*Novus Ordo Seclorum*" (New World Order) on the Great Seal of the United States allude to a statement from Virgil's *Fourth Eclogue*. The words "*Annuit Cœptis*," above the pyramid on the Great Seal, allude to a statement attributed to Julius Ascanius when he implored Jupiter's aid in his battle against the giant Remulus: "Favor this rebellious undertaking."

The First Illuminated Christmas Tree in the New World

The tradition in America of putting up a Christmas tree has its roots in Germany. It all started, as far as is known, in 1781 in Sorel, Quebec, with a certain German officer, Baron Adolph von Riedesel, who had come with his regiment and his wife from Braunschweig to fight for George III in the War for Independence.

BY FRANK SCHMIDT

The custom of bringing evergreens into the house at the beginning of the winter solstice goes back through the mists of time to the pre-Christian era. It was customary among Germanic tribes living in the dense forests of northwestern Europe to bring saplings of evergreen trees into the home on the longest night of the year. Because they did not die back in the winter, evergreens were symbols of survival and continuity. Among the ancient Germans they were close to being objects of veneration.

After Charlemagne, king of the German Franks, became emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (Germany) he forced his subjects to adopt Christianity and forbade their heathen customs and practices. However, the custom of bringing an evergreen sapling into the house on the eve of the winter solstice was so ingrained in the people that it was never completely eradicated. Since the birth of Christ was said to be on December 25, only four days from the beginning of winter, they simply put up their tree on that date and called it a *Weihnachtsbaum* (Christmas tree) to conform to their new religion.

The earliest written record we have of an illuminated Christmas tree is from the chronicles of Strasbourg (formerly Strasburg), ca. A.D. 1530. Once the most German of cities, this capital of Alsace was awarded to France after World War II, and its name is now spelled Strasbourg. Throughout past centuries the Catholic Church has favored the nativity scene as a symbol of Christmas. This is usually a miniature replica of a stable in Bethlehem with statuettes of Mary, Joseph, some shepherds and wise men from the east, as well as some domestic animals, all intently watching the infant Jesus dressed in swaddling clothes, lying in a bed of straw in a manger. This type of nativity scene is particularly favored in Catholic countries. It may be a more realistic depiction of Christmas, but in German communities it does not evoke the same feeling of warmth, family and good fellowship as the Christmas tree.

Major General Baron Friedrich Adolphus (Adolph) von Riedesel (left) and his wife (pictured in later life) Friederike Charlotte.

No written record exists, yet there is no doubt that the custom of decorating a Christmas tree was brought to North

America by the earliest German colonists. Evergreen trees were plentiful, and it does not take much imagination to picture a candle-lit Christmas tree in a German settler's log cabin on Christmas Eve somewhere in the silence of the great virgin forests of pioneer America. The pioneers, however, were too busy chopping down trees to take the time to write about it.

The first documented evidence we have of an illuminated Christmas tree on this continent comes from the pen of Friederike von Riedesel, the wife of Maj. Gen. Friedrich Adolphus von Riedesel, baron of Lauterbach, who was born in Lauterbach, Hessen, Germany in 1738. In 1776 he landed in Quebec with German troops whose services the British had bought from German princes to help them try to put down the American Revolution. A year later, in 1777, Friederike, although she was burdened with two young children and pregnant with another, sailed across the stormy Atlantic on a small sailing ship to be with her husband in the New World. She wrote many letters and made daily entries in a diary in which she detailed everyday life in America. These give us a good insight into what life was like in that turbulent colonial period. Her diaries are now in the possession of the National Archives of Canada in Ottawa.

Friederike's outgoing personality earned her many friends among the British and German officers, their wives and servants. She was affectionately known as "Lady Fritz" by everyone. In those days officers' wives as well as soldiers' wives sometimes accompanied their men folk into battle. When baron von Riedesel's unit was ordered to New York state in support of the British, she went along too. After the British and their German auxiliaries suffered a degrading defeat at Saratoga, both the baron and Friederike, as well as their children, were captured by the Americans. They spent two years in the United States as nominal prisoners-of-war. Since they were treated decently, they voluntarily remained in the new republic for another two years. Here, too, Friederike made many new friends.

In September 1781, at the request of Swiss-born British Governor Haldimand, the von Riedesels returned to Lower Canada (Quebec) where the general was posted to Sorel. Just before Christmas they moved to their new home on the site of the Maison des Gouverneurs, which is located at the confluence of the St. Lawrence and Richelieu rivers. It was here on Christmas Eve of 1781 that Friederike von Riedesel decorated a Christmas tree according to German custom. She did it to help relieve the homesickness of the German officers and their wives and to surprise the English officers and their spouses, who had never seen such a thing.

In 18th-century England Christmas was celebrated by merrymaking, hence the term "Merry Christmas." In Germany it was a more subdued affair. On Christmas Eve families met and gathered around a candle-lit Christmas tree to sing beloved carols and to exchange modest gifts. On Christmas Day they enjoyed a succulent roast goose and partook of an array of special baked goods and drinks. Such was the scene in the Governor's Residence at Sorel on Christmas Eve in 1781 as described by Lady Fritz in her diary.

Among the non-Germans, the idea of putting a Christmas tree in the home did not catch on till 1841 when young Queen Victoria had one put up in Buckingham Palace, at the behest of Prince Albert, her German-born consort.

When this unusual custom was illustrated in a popular English magazine it caught on like wildfire, first throughout the vast British empire and the United States, and then in the rest or the world. Today, almost anywhere on this Earth Christmas without the Christmas tree is unthinkable.

The public display of Christmas trees originated in America. The Christmas tree also made its way to tropical countries, where, in the glaring sun, it might seem out of place. Nowadays it is also seen in busy shopping centers, where, amid hectic shoppers, ringing cash registers and repetitious carols, it definitely does not belong. However we dare not stand in the way of "progress" or profits.

In 1967, the 100th anniversary of the Canadian Confed-

Our North American Christmas tree tradition started in 1781 in Sorel, Quebec, with a certain German major general, Baron Friedrich Adolphus von Riedesel who had come with his regiment from Braunschweig to fight for King George III in the American War of Secession. According to their letters to Germany, the baron and his wife, Friederike (or Frederike) Charlotte, celebrated their first North American Christmas in their new home, now the historic "Maison des Gouverneurs," with a German-style Yule tree. It was not only the first illuminated Christmas tree in North America but also reportedly the first Christmas tree of any sort in North America. Above, a depiction of the first illuminated tree in the New World.

eration, a group of German-Canadians planted a mature fir tree in front of the Governor's Residence in Sorel, put up a plaque in French, English and German to commemorate the lighting of the first Christmas tree in America, and installed a painting by artist Werner Schubert depicting the officers and their wives around the Christmas tree in the very room where it had stood in 1781. This was their centennial project to make the public aware of the event.

In 1981, at the urging of some German-Canadian historians, the postmaster general of Canada issued a series of three postage stamps depicting a Christmas tree as it might have looked in 1781, another in 1881, as well as an electrically lighted tree of 1981. All three 15-cent stamps were designed by Anita Kunz, a Canadian of German ancestry. I cannot help but note that in 1981 it cost 15 cents to mail a Christmas card in Canada. Today it is 46 cents. Some call that progress.

In September 1999 I visited the Maison des Gouverneurs in Sorel, which is now a Quebec government tourist office. The big fir tree in front of the residence is gone. So is the plaque that was put there in 1967 and the painting by Werner Schubert, which hung above the mantelpiece. The disappearance of the plaque can be attributed to the overzealous Quebec language police. Although Canada is officially a bilingual country, it seems ludicrous that in Quebec English-language signs are banned. The staff know of the significance of the building, yet there is nothing available in print that makes reference to the historic event that took place there, not even in French.

As if to make up for the disappearance of the above they have put up a stylized aluminum Christmas tree which I must admit is quite striking in a modernistic sort of way. Even on a hot day it looked as if it were snow-covered. However, there is no marker that alludes to the reason it was put there.

Perhaps the Christmas tree is a sign of Christmas past and fond memories. The secularization of Christmas is now well under way on this continent. The media have gradually downgraded the word "Christmas" to "the Holiday Season," and the unthinking compliant majority has gone along with this deception to the detriment of' their heritage. The salutation "Merry Christmas" has been replaced with the inane but politically correct "Seasons Greetings," a term whose meaning escapes this writer.

Whether you go along with this brainwashing is up to you. As for me, this Christmas I will continue to wish all and sundry a Merry Christmas, and to Hades with the "Holiday Season." ❖

FRANK SCHMIDT is a writer for Heimat Publishers of Canada and is associated with the Donauschwaben Villages Helping Hands Project, a non-profit, non-denominational, non-political group of researchers of Danube Swabian descent (ethnic German).

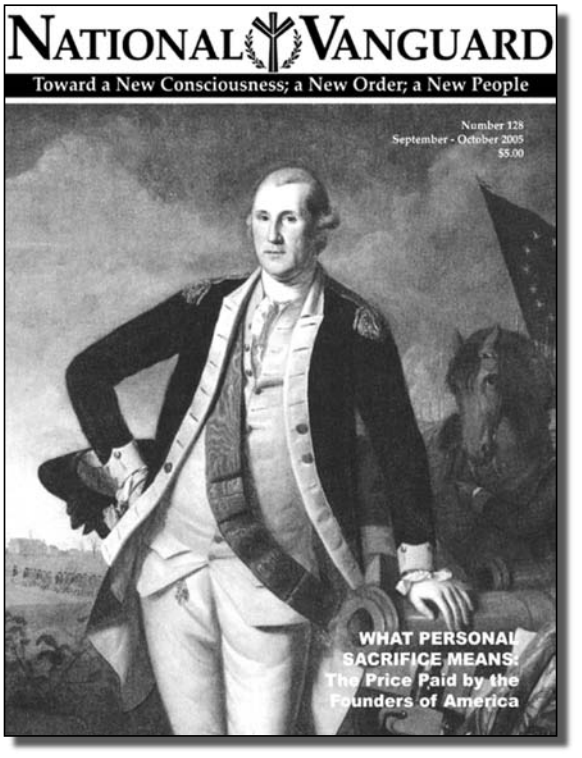
PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Toward a New Consciousness; a New Order; a New People

National Vanguard Magazine

America's Premier Magazine for Patriots – Now in its 35th Year

National Vanguard is uncompromising, brilliant and educational, providing the information and the insights that America's future leaders will need to guide our people through the dangerous times ahead. Full color throughout; 32 pages. Subscription price: $22 for six issues per year. For the latest issue send $6 postpaid. National Vanguard Books, P.O. Box 330, Hillsboro, WV 24946.


NATIONAL VANGUARD
Toward a New Consciousness; a New Order; a New People
Number 128
September - October 2005
$5.00
WHAT PERSONAL SACRIFICE MEANS:
The Price Paid by the Founders of America

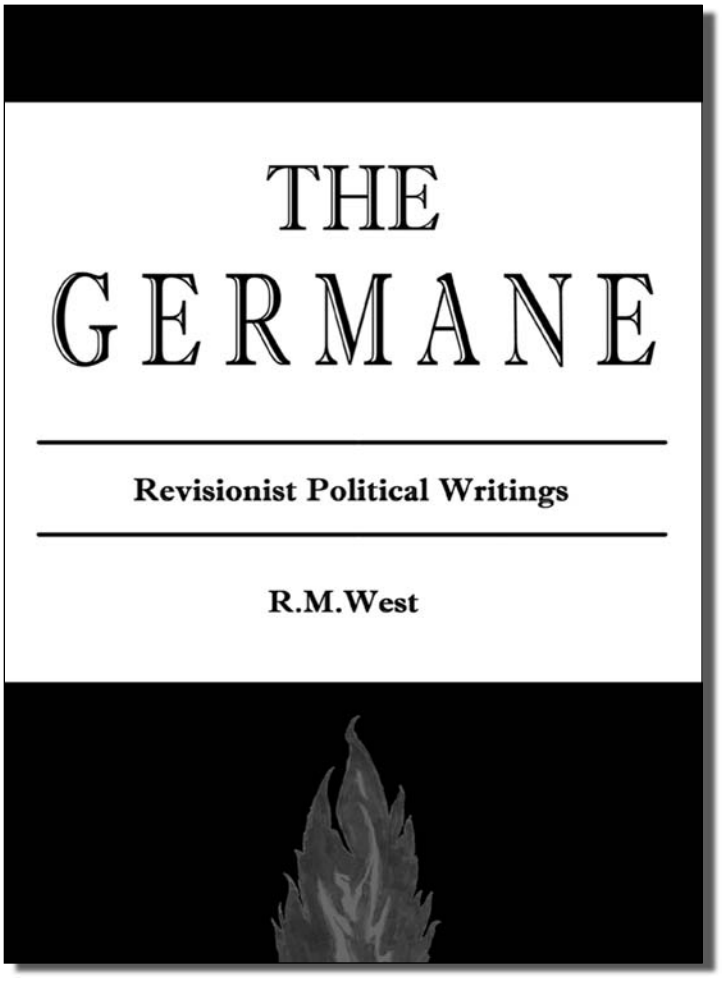
See more at www.NatAll.org

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Our world is under attack!

THE GERMANE is a call for Europeans in both Europe and America to unite in defense of their peoples and their culture

The Germane is not politically correct—that is to say, this book is historically correct. **The Germane** is a collection of unflinching Revisionist political writings by R.M. West (who has appeared in The Barnes Review) that revisits the great conflicts which undermined the racial and cultural integrity of the European-American World during the 20th century, and contributed to the cultural and racial strife we are experiencing within this society today. In his critique of conditions now threatening the survival of our world, the author cites such thinkers as Thucydides, Spengler, Lagarde, Nietzsche and others to bolster his dire view of the future—were we to continue along the fool's path of Globalism. Yet the operative idea emerging from **The Germane**, particularly in a virtual-history narrative at the beginning of the book, is a clear-eyed vision of renewal following the present chaos—the European peoples finding a separate and secure future within a newly wrought national union of their race.



THE GERMANE
Revisionist Political Writings
By R.M. West

A 222-page quality softcover. **Price:** $15 plus $1.50 S&H
Bulk discount: 5 copies or more just $12 each plus S&H
Send order to: P.O. Box 12788. Seattle, WA 98111
Email: thegermanebook@lycos.com

FDR: Stalin's Best Pal

Franklin D. Roosevelt Facilitates the Soviet Subjugation of Europe

November 17, 2006, marks the 73rd anniversary of what may well be the greatest and most tragic error in American diplomatic history. On that date, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt offered diplomatic recognition to the Communist dictatorship of the Soviet Union. This single act provided legitimacy to the worldwide imperialistic drive of the Soviet regime, which installed itself in power after a revolution and civil war that resulted in the deaths of well in excess of 14 million. Scores of millions of others later died as a result of the Soviet power grab and the policies of the Communist regime, and in turn the murderous Red Chinese regime.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

The history of the events leading up to FDR's nod of support to the Soviets is nothing less than a chronicle of the deceit and treachery that are hallmarks of the Roosevelt record—a record which has led one historian, Dr. Martin Larson, to call FDR "the most evil man ever to occupy a high political office in the history of the world." There was, said Larson, "no better liar and deceiver."

> *I think that if I give Stalin everything I possibly can, and then ask for nothing in return, he won't try to annex anything and will work with me for a world of peace and democracy. —FDR AT YALTA*

Roosevelt chose to recognize the Soviet dictators despite the fact that four previous presidents, including the liberal internationalist Democrat Woodrow Wilson, had refused to recognize diplomats from the Communist police state, fearing (correctly) that American recognition of the Soviet regime would provide respectability to the worldwide subversive efforts of the Red imperialists.

Soviet subversion and political intrigue were rampant worldwide, and Communist political leaders were making vast gains in depression-wracked Europe. Soviet-backed Rosa Luxemberg had established a temporary German Socialist Republic: and Hungary's Bela Kun had seized power in that Balkan country and had set himself up as a pro-Soviet force for Communist expansion throughout Europe.

Elsewhere, other Communist parties were expanding in power. In America herself, Soviet agents were active, infiltrating government agencies and stirring discontent, right under the eyes of Roosevelt.

(Perhaps the most famous suspected Soviet spy who served in the New Deal was Alger Hiss, the Harvard-educated protégé of Roosevelt-appointed Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter. Frankfurter's well-known sympathies for the Soviet revolutionaries were documented in American intelligence reports prepared after the Bolsheviks seized power in Russia. To his death, Hiss proclaimed his innocence, despite extensive evidence to the contrary. FDr had at least two other Soviet spies in his government: Harry Dexter White and Laughlin Currie.)

In a July 27, 1933 memorandum to the president, Robert F. Kelley, chief of the State Department's Division of Eastern

SANDRO GIRELLA/LA PRESSE/ZUMA PRESS

European affairs, indicated that he believed recognition of the Soviet regime would present numerous problems: Soviet subversive activities worldwide, numerous instances of ill treatment of American nationals within Soviet confines, the Soviet failure to shoulder debts to America incurred by the czarist regime, and the general brutality of the Communist government were all cited as conflicts that Kelley believed should be resolved before America extended recognition to USSR.

Secretary of State Cordell Hull was also warning the president of the Soviets' ongoing intervention in America's domestic affairs. In a memo to the president, the secretary warned that the Communists were "eager to obtain two things from the government of the United States: namely, credits or loans and recognition."

Hull believed that if the Soviets would not resolve the problems existing between America and the USSR before diplomatic recognition was extended, that it was not likely the

Warren F. Kimball, author of *Forged in War: Roosevelt, Churchill, and the Second World War*, dismisses the charge that FDR "gave away" Eastern Europe and too much of the Far East to Stalin at Yalta "because he was a frail, sick, dying man." On the contrary, he says, "nothing he did at Yalta . . . altered the approach he had taken throughout the war, an approach toward a postwar settlement that by the time of the Yalta talks had been outlined in some detail." Many historians have speculated about the cause of Roosevelt's death, and rumors have persisted for years that he died of a brain tumor or cancer. Roosevelt's defenders have tried to claim that his concessions were necessary to bribe Stalin to enter the war against Japan. The Yalta papers prove that was false: Three-and-a-half months before the Yalta meeting, Ambassador Averell Harriman had relayed to Roosevelt a "full agreement from Stalin not only to participate in the Pacific war, but to enter the war with full effort." Above, one of many famous photographs of "the Big Three" at Yalta. Although quite ill, FDR still smokes a cigarette, of habit of which he was quite fond.

FDR and William Christian Bullitt, a man, as Dean Acheson once remarked, with a "singularly ironic middle name." Dr. Henry Beston, one of the most learned and cultivated scholars, literary critics and publicists of this century, said about FDR: "Roosevelt was probably the most destructive man who ever lived. He left the civilized West in ruins, the entire East in a chaos of bullets and murder—and our own nation facing, for the first time, an enemy whose attack may be mortal. And to crown the summit of such fatal iniquity, he left us a world that can no longer be put together in terms of any moral principle." This, above all else, many consider FDR's legacy to the Western world.

Communists would choose to cease their activities after recognition.

The Japanese minister for foreign affairs, among other anti-Soviet foreign spokesmen, also expressed concern. He warned Roosevelt that recognition of the Soviets would damage worldwide resistance to Communism and create what he believed would be considered "a great question mark in the history of humanity."

But Roosevelt went ahead with his plans, much to the delight of the Soviets and their international stooges, and against the counsel of some of FDR's more statesmanlike colleagues.

There's nothing wrong with Communists in this country. Several of the best friends I have are Communists. I do not regard the Communists as any present or future threat to our country. In fact, I look upon Russia as our strongest ally in the years to come.
—FDR TO REP. MARTIN DIES

Roosevelt's methods in conducting his diplomatic overtures to the Soviets certainly left much to be desired. In order to negotiate possible recognition the president met in highly secretive conferences at the White House with the Soviet commissar of foreign affairs (and later ambassador to America), Maxim "Litvinov." Litvinov, born on the Polish borderlands as either Meyer Finkelstein or Meyer Wallach (scholarly sources are not certain which is his true name), was one of the early Bolshevik leaders and a key figure in the Soviet bureaucracy, fully capable of playing hardball politics with a pliable President Roosevelt.

The meetings between the left-wing American leader and the Soviet Communist were so secret that, as was revealed at the time by Roosevelt's own assistant secretary of state, Robert W. Moore: "There were no stenographers present and no reports made, and thus, so far as the conferences are concerned, there will be a bare outline and not a full picture exposed to the future historian."

In any case, Litvinov was successful in persuading Roosevelt to extend to the Communist empire diplomatic recognition, despite the fact that no legal documents relating to conditions of recognition were ever signed.

The president and his Soviet confidant promptly exchanged public greetings and issued a joint statement on November 16, 1933, expressing hope for "speedy and satisfactory" settlement of the many outstanding questions facing the relationship between the two world powers.

This cordial declaration was immediately followed, on November 17, by the announcement that America had officially recognized the dictatorship and had opened up diplomatic relations with the Soviets.

The Soviets press gloated at the news. In an editorial in *Izvestia*, the house organ of the Central Committee of the Soviet Politburo, the Red government announced gleefully that America, "the greatest capitalist power in the world, has at last been compelled to establish normal diplomatic relations" with the USSR.

"Compelled," it said—not "persuaded," not "convinced," but "compelled."

The Soviets had ostensibly agreed, beforehand, to "cease" interference in U.S. domestic affairs. But on other matters, the conflicts remained.

The two powers proceeded to exchange diplomatic representatives, with America dispatching William Bullitt as his first ambassador to the USSR.

However, Bullitt soon began to recognize that the Soviets were not about to live up to the preliminary promises they had made. The Soviets had not attempted to settle the debt question, nor had they curbed their subversive activities worldwide. And soviet brutality against the captive nations within the empire was unabated.

The American ambassador continually protested against the

"I think the Russians are perfectly friendly. They aren't trying to gobble up the rest of Europe. They haven't got any idea of conquest. These fears that have been expressed by a lot of people here that the Russians are going to try to dominate Europe—I personally don't think there's anything in it."

—Franklin D. Roosevelt, March 8, 1944

Soviet attitude, to no avail. In fact, on November 9, 1935, Bullitt informed Hull that Litvinov denied ever having agreed, on behalf of his government, that the Soviets would take responsibility for the anti-American activities of the Communist Internationale—the political arm of the Communist movement outside the USSR.

Roosevelt's friendly overtures to the Soviets, which led to his alliance with Stalin during World War II, resulted in the enslavement of millions of Eastern Europeans, who were dragged behind the Iron Curtain in post-war years. And during the war, FDR chose to prolong the agony of that violent period in order to bring the Soviets in as fellow victors in the war against Germany and Japan—despite the documented fact that leading German military figures had sought Roosevelt's assistance in an effort to drive the Communists back into the Soviet Union in return for surrendering.

Within the Kremlin, FDR was viewed as a "Soviet saint," according to John F. Burns of *The New York Times*, an Establishment house organ long known for its pro-Roosevelt, pro-Soviet apologetics. The Soviet press praised FDR as a "profound realist." Anti-Communist presidents were called "hypocrites." For his actions in dealing with the Bolsheviks, FDR was praised by the Communist Party newspaper *Pravda* ("Truth") as being one who "displayed considerable political courage and the ability to overcome the fierce opposition of the enemies of the Soviet Union."

Roosevelt, *Pravda* said, "took a farsighted and realistic approach to the development of relations between the USSR and the United States of America."

Most Americans would not agree with this assessment. ❖

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER is a frequent contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* ($25), called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* ($19.95) and *The High Priests of War* ($19.95). Order any of these books from TBR BOOK CLUB by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Add $3 per book S&H.

High Class Pals?

Famed burlesque queen, Lili St. Cyr, a popular stripper of her day (left), is shown with Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of Franklin D. Roosevelt. Critics of FDR and his family—there were many—would contend the stripper was of a better class than many of the Communists and Soviet spies and a wide variety of crooked cronies who were among the Roosevelt inner circle. FDR's critics dared to point out that the president's sons were enmeshed in get-rich-quick schemes, utilizing their White House connection, to rake in big bucks—a point that did not go unnoticed by Adolf Hitler, who mentioned Roosevelt's corruption when he asked the German Reichstag to declare war on the United States in 1941.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

FOUNDING FATHER POSTERS

George Washington & Patrick Henry Now Available!

Huge size: FOUR feet tall by TWO feet wide.
Perfect for home, office, classroom, meeting halls!

Each is in three colors: vibrant maroon, U.S. flag blue and photographs in black.

LIMITED EDITION PRINTS

Filled with accurate text (a history of each man and quotes from other Founding Fathers) for use as educational aids for students and old-fashioned patriotic inspiration for you.

The GREAT WASHINGTON - FATHER OF OUR COUN
RICK HENRY - ORATOR and LEADING SPIRIT of the AMERICAN REVOLUTION
Four feet tall by two feet wide!

ORDER FROM First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. $35 for EITHER poster. Just $60 for BOTH. Previously available from the Smithsonian and Williamsburg shops only. Add $3 S&H per poster for S&H. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

GOADING THE JAPANESE

FDR's 'Pearl Harbor Trap'

At the end of the summer of 1941, Japan, in order not to ignominiously surrender to its enemies, including the United States under Franklin D. Roosevelt, after 10 years of uninterrupted victories in its Asian war, was forced to carry out an act of aggression against at least one of its oil-producing neighbors: the USSR, the Dutch East Indies or Malaysia (a British colony at the time). This led up to what the author has called "the Pearl Harbor trap."

WRITTEN BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA & TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

The warmongers—the Roosevelt clique and all its allies—realizing that Roosevelt's provocations against Germany, so extreme as to constitute an "undeclared war,"[1] were not having the desired effect, increased their pressure on the Japanese, but in such a way that the planned attack by the latter against Siberia to the northwest would be deflected instead southward to the Far Eastern colonies of the Dutch and English.

This would permit the Soviets to pull out the 65 divisions of elite snow troops they were keeping near the Chinese and Manchurian frontiers to ward off Japan and send them rapidly to Moscow, which would be saved *in extremis* from the German *Wehrmacht* by the arrival of these badly needed reinforcements. Once this objective was accomplished, and based on the 1940 Tripartite Treaty signed by the "Axis" of Germany, Italy and Japan, one of whose clauses was the mutual assistance of the three Axis countries in time of war, Roosevelt and his men would have a legal basis and an appearance of justification in including Germany and Italy among the enemies of the U.S. once Japan had been provoked into attacking the U.S.

The first part of the plan had been successful, thanks to the blockade of Japan and the unconstitutional and undemocratic maneuvers of FDR. Tokyo was left with but two alternatives: surrender without a fight, or attack.

The first part of the plan had been successful, thanks to the blockade of Japan and the unconstitutional and undemocratic maneuvers of Roosevelt. Tokyo was left with but two alternatives: surrender without a fight, or attack.

Two Americans of stature, Emmanuel M. Josephson and Gen. Charles A. Willoughby,[2] reveal that Japan's surprising change of target was instigated and encouraged by the Council on Foreign Relations—an organization that appeared official, but was in reality private, functioning under the patronage of the Rockefeller clan. These historians affirm and give proofs of the fact that it was the famous spy Richard Sorge who, in the final analysis, convinced the Japanese to change the direction of their projected attack in search of oil and raw materials, turning away from Siberia and toward the British colonies in Southeast Asia and the Dutch East Indies and Malaysia.

Sorge was a high-ranking diplomat at the Germany embassy in Tokyo and a crypto-communist working for Stalin. His mission was to contact Agnes Smedley, another Communist functionary at the American Embassy in the Nipponese capital. The liaison between the two Communists was a German of Jewish ethnicity residing in Tokyo, named Stein. Smedley and Stein transmitted to Sorge the details of the plan elaborated by the warmongers—to which the Rockefeller tactics had been just a prelude—to induce Japan to attack the United States.

The work Sorge was to undertake was extremely subtle: as a functionary of the German embassy he was to make himself attractive to, and let himself be "convinced" to work for, the Japanese agents who moved within the embassies, legations, and consulates, and make them believe that the American military position in the Pacific was very weak. Smedley too was to allow herself to be pumped for information, corroborating what Sorge had said.

In addition, Sorge and his organization, the "Red Orches-

tra," were to make it appear to the Japanese people that the foreign minister, Yosuke Matsuoka, was actually taking money from Berlin. Matsuoka had wanted to honor the terms of the Tripartite Treaty, which he himself had negotiated with Berlin, by loyally attacking Russia, Germany's enemy, thinking such terms also beneficial to Japan's interests. By spreading this defamation against Matsuoka, Sorge helped cause Matsuoka's replacement in July 1941 by Adm. Toyoda, known at that time for his pro-American stance.[3, 4]

Soviet spy Sorge came to have so much power and influence within the German embassy—it has been suggested that he ruled the ambassador himself through blackmail—that he succeeded in making the embassy transmit to Berlin false information according to which the Soviets maintained more than twice as many troops in Siberia as they did. Through these actions Rockefeller and the Sorge group accomplished their mission of making the Japanese change drastically and fatefully their war target.

The next stage, carried out with extraordinary virtuosity by Roosevelt and his men, with Marshall, head of the U.S. Army, and Stark, head of the U.S. Navy, in the lead, consisted of forcing the Japanese to strike at a predetermined target: specifically, Pearl Harbor.

Why Pearl?

Because in order to bring the United States into the second world conflagration Americans would have to feel the blow on their own flesh. Otherwise Congress would not authorize a declaration of war.

The next stage, carried out with extraordinary virtuosity by FDR and his men, with Marshall and Stark in the lead, consisted of forcing the Japanese to strike at a predetermined target: Pearl Harbor.

On the other hand, Marshall and Stark knew that] the Japanese would not dare attack the powerful United States if they were not certain that they could pull off with impunity a surprise attack so devastating that it would guarantee them initially a substantial advantage. Consequently, by special order of President Roosevelt, the bulk of the American fleet in the Pacific was concentrated at the Pearl Harbor naval base.

Adm. James Otto Richardson, commander of the Pacific Fleet, personally visited President Roosevelt, totally opposing with all his expertise the stationing of a large fleet at Pearl Harbor. He based his case on the fact that the Hawaiian Islands were too exposed by geography to an attack by a "hypothetical adversary" of the United States in that zone—which could only be Japan.

Furthermore, the base lacked sufficient defenses to protect it from a naval or air attack. Finally, Richardson stated, the ships lacked crews trained for such an emergency. Roosevelt, after listening to Richardson, told him that he would send him an answer. The answer arrived four days later: Richardson's post was changed, and he was given a secondary command at a naval garrison in the South Pacific.

The American ambassador in Tokyo, Joseph Grew, communicated personally to Roosevelt that the intelligence services of the embassy had informed him of the Japanese intention to attack Pearl Harbor, by surprise and without a prior declaration of war, in the early days of December 1941, if the latest proposals of Japanese ambassador Nomura for lifting the American blockade of Japan were not accepted by Roosevelt's government. Grew's information was summarized in a lengthy book of analysis and documents, edited by the Department of State, and referred to there with grim humor as "*War and Peace.*" But the White House appeared to be oblivious.

The commander of the base at Pearl Harbor, Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, sent a report to Washington to put on record the defenselessness of Pearl Harbor and request the immediate delivery of anti-aircraft batteries, 100 patrol planes and another 180 fighter-bombers.[5] Marshall, on Roosevelt's orders, replied that they did not have the requested planes available, and that the request for anti-aircraft batteries would be "studied." As for the claim that the planes requested by Kimmel were not available, it was a lie: Roosevelt was sending planes by the thousands under the "Lend-Lease Act" of March 1941 to Great Britain and the USSR. A second request came from Kimmel, urgently requesting specialized personnel for Pearl Harbor's radar stations, which themselves were inadequate. Once again Marshall replied in the negative: the United States did not have radar technicians available.[6]

Roosevelt and his accomplices were managing things well: they knew supplying Pearl Harbor with adequate defense facilities would have prevented a Japanese attack. The Japanese knew their only possibility of self-defense consisted in striking a decisive first blow against the aggressive enemy. Otherwise the immense American technical superiority would prove fatal over time.

But Roosevelt understood that if Japan did not attack, he could not bring the United States into the war.

Moreover, if Japan did not attack Western countries through their colonies, she would be forced by oil imperatives to attack, instead, the USSR—and this FDR wanted to avoid at all costs.

Therefore the Roosevelt White House ignored the constant protests of Adm. Kimmel, who, for his part, was astonished by the strange fact that he had in his charge the largest concentration of naval forces the world had ever seen, but it was boxed in at the port of Pearl Harbor, with very little, outdated and inferior antiaircraft protection, with few radar stations and no one specially trained to operate them, and without sufficient airplanes to assure them the indispensable air cover.

There was more: Rear Adm. Robert A. Theobald, assigned to the North Pacific Area, complained to Washington about the scarcity of munitions: a couple of shells per ship. It was ludicrous—but the high command in Washington did not react.[7]

Adm. William Halsey, who had succeeded Adm. Richardson, now posted to the South Pacific, laid out, himself, in Washington, the urgent requests of Kimmel and Theobald, but they paid no attention to him either.

On the contrary, orders came from Washington that an aircraft carrier, four light cruisers and 18 destroyers were to abandon the squadron anchored at Pearl Harbor. In other words,

'Le Parti de la Guerre'

By Joaquin Bochaca

On frequent occasions this author has alluded to a "war clan" that put pressure on the governments of the occidental democracies, specifically England and France, to oppose Adolf Hitler at every opportunity, openly advocating the use of force. The "War Clan," as the English called it, or "*le Parti de la Guerre*" as Maurras baptized it [also referred to by Bochaca as the "Powers That Be"], threw themselves openly into the political arena after the Munich Accords, which they could not tolerate.

The following groups took part in it:

1) The entire English Labor Party, with Clement Atlee and Ernest Bevin at its head.

2) The right wing of the Conservative Party—the so-called "young Conservatives"—with Churchill at the head of the line, seconded by Anthony Eden, Hore Belisha, Lord Halifax, Lord Vansittart, Leo Amery and Duff Cooper.

3) Almost the totality of the French Socialist Party, directed by Leon Blum. Only Marcel Deat and his chosen followers constituted the pacifist exceptions among the French Socialists.

4) The totality of the French Communist Party.

5) Numerous personalities from all French political parties, as much from the right (De Kerillis), as from the Center (Paul Reynaud) and from the "moderate" left (Georges Mandel, aka Jereboam Rothschild).

6) The Freemasons, as much the English branch as the Continental.

7) The "Brain Trust" of President Roosevelt.

8) Zionism.

All of this represents a maximum of 300 to 350 persons of a certain political prominence; many of them—and certainly not the least influential—unknown to the so-called "man in the street," including particularly some of those in categories 5, 6 and 7. The name "clan" which was used in England seems more on-target than that of "Party" which it was given in France. It was, in fact, a very restricted clan, without direct influence in the street. But with the most powerful indirect influence, because high finance—represented in all the categories, including 4, and personified in category 8—handled the press and fabricated "public opinion."

Thus you see the paradox that, while Chamberlain and Daladier were acclaimed by the multitudes on their return from Munich [after signing the Munich Pact], a huge media campaign was launched criticizing them harshly for what Churchill described in Parliament as the "greatest diplomatic disaster of this country."

Napoleon said that money was the nerves of war. If that was true in the days of the great Corsican, we can say at the present time that his definition would suffer from the sin of excessive modesty, because it is not only the nerves, but also the soul. ❖

only defensive vessels were ordered to abandon the base.

Light cruisers and destroyers are easy-to-handle ships with great maneuvering capacity: no matter how much of a surprise the possible Japanese attack might be, some of these craft could have steered rapidly around damaged ships and escaped at full speed out of the harbor to mount a defense against the attacking planes and fire on their mother ships, making the whole attack more difficult and diminishing its returns.

As for the withdrawn aircraft carriers, it was well known that they were (and are today) the principal type of armed support ship. On December 7, 1941, the three Pacific Fleet aircraft carriers were *USS Enterprise*, *USS Lexington* and *USS Saratoga*.

Enterprise was returning from Wake Island and was 215 miles west of Oahu during the attack. *Lexington* was 500 miles southeast of Midway Island, which would put it about 500 miles northwest of the Hawaiian Islands]. *Saratoga* was in San Diego. (*Yorktown*, *Ranger* and *Wasp* were in the Atlantic Fleet.)

By these measures, Pearl Harbor was converted into a massive depository of huge, slow, almost totally undefended hulks. No less than 11 battleships, seven heavy cruisers and four large auxiliary ships awaited the onslaught. Just a few light cruisers and destroyers were the only real protection.

Japan, like all countries, used ciphered codes for its diplomatic and military communications outside the country. While it used several then-current systems, it had one in particular that was designated "high security," entitled "Code Purple." Its special cipher code was created by a painstakingly perfected machine "permitting an enormous number of variations in the dispatches, making it impossible to decipher them without possessing an exact twin of the machine."[8]

Even though most countries used mechanical systems to cipher and decipher, the respective machines of each nation were not able to decipher codes generated by others' machines. But through technology or espionage, or both, the Americans succeeded in deciphering Code Purple enough to construct a machine that deciphered Japanese dispatches with the same facility as the one installed in the Japanese embassy in Washington. The twin constructed by the Americans was given the name MAGIC. Soon they had constructed five MAGIC machines distributed thus: Two machines for the Information Service of the Department of War. Two machines for the Information Service of the Department of the Navy. One machine was sent to the British, under the control of their intelligence services, and was the personal responsibility of Churchill himself. In April of 1941 a sixth MAGIC machine was constructed, and sent with its personal technician to the American naval

base at Manila in the Philippines, whose usual naval force consisted of merely a dozen light and medium-sized destroyers and one heavy cruiser—a miserable array compared to Pearl Harbor. But for Pearl Harbor, swarming with giant ships, there was no MAGIC machine.

The military commanders of Pearl Harbor, Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short, knew only what Roosevelt saw fit to communicate about the approaching Japanese. It is impossible to find any reason at all, military or technical, to have denied the MAGIC machine to the Hawaiian squadron, where 90 percent of America's Pacific naval forces were concentrated.[9]

In February of 1941 Adm. Kimmel asked Adm. Stark, the chief of naval operations, to keep him informed of "of the most important things that happen, when they happen, and by the most rapid means possible."[10] Stark did not reply to this very reasonable request, so Kimmel presented it again, this time in person, in June of 1941, in order to be sure the information would be transmitted.

This did not happen until two months later, and even then in a fragmentary fashion, so that those in the base were never aware of the tremendous deterioration in Yankee-Nipponese relations.

Meanwhile Ambassador Grew, from Tokyo, advised Roosevelt, in a personal communication, "Japan would risk national *hara-kiri* before giving in to foreign pressure." Grew must have believed that he was giving an important warning to the Roosevelt. In reality he was doing nothing more than fully confirming the American president's intuition that Japan would attack if he maintained the lethal blockade.

The commanders of Pearl knew only what FDR saw fit to communicate about the Japanese. It is impossible to find any reason to deny the MAGIC machine to the Hawaiian squadron.

There are, among the communications in the *War and Peace* document of the U.S. State Department, some particularly significant communications between the Japanese government and its embassies, above all, the one in Washington:

> **November 11, 1941:** Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> It is imperative that you convince the American government that it will not be possible to maintain the peace in East Asia if the blockade continues. Be aware that things are reaching their climax and the time grows shorter and shorter.

> **November 14, 1941:** Tokyo to the Consul in Hong-Kong:
> If negotiations with the United States collapse, we will find ourselves in a tremendous crisis. Here is the foreign policy of the Empire as it has been decided by the cabinet, in respect to China: 1) We will completely destroy the British and American power in China. 2) We will appropriate all the enemy's concessions and property rights in China. 3) We will appropriate all the property rights of the enemy, even though they may be connected to the new nationalistic government of China, if necessary.

> **November 15, 1941:** Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> Whatever the results may be of the negotiations in progress, the deadline of November 25 is absolutely firm. If on that date you have not succeeded in abolishing, or at least ameliorating the blockade against Japan, consider the negotiations broken off, but it is essential—repeat, essential—that the American negotiators not be aware of this fact. Take refuge in the excuse that you're awaiting instructions from your government, and gain time in whatever way necessary until December 7.

From the preceding document it can be understood that after the November 25 deadline Japan would put in motion the mechanism of the attack, even though, in order not to put the enemy on his guard, the ambassador in Washington would be instructed to make it seem as though the negotiations were continuing, using delaying tactics for the purpose.

November 20: The Japanese ambassador in Washington asks Tokyo that the deadline of November 25 be extended, but on November 22 Tokyo replies to the embassy in Washington:

> It is very difficult for us to change the date that we established in my message No. 736. Abide by the policy that we have set, and do what you can. Spare no effort and try to reach the solution we desire. With your expertise you can imagine what reasons make it necessary to reestablish normal relations with North America and break the blockade before the 25th; if you need three or four days more, you may have until the 29th. Once this date is past, we will have passed the deadline and there will be no going back. After that events will occur automatically.

November 26: the Japanese ambassador in Washington communicates to its government the failure of its negotiations for raising the blockade.

November 28: The Japanese government orders its ambassador in Washington to tell the American secretary of state, Cordell Hull, that in Tokyo they are studying the American note (in reality, an ultimatum) and that the ambassador is awaiting instructions. The ambassador of Nippon must gain time:

> November 29, 1941: Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> . . . In carrying out these instructions, take care that it doesn't come to anything like a rupture of the negotiations. . . .

November 30: Tokyo to the embassy at Berlin: Instructions to the ambassador to inform Hitler of the following:

> The discussions begun between Tokyo and Washington last April . . . are now broken off. Inform Hitler and von Ribbentrop, that there is great danger that war could suddenly break out between the Anglo Saxon nations and Japan, by means of a forceful blow, and that the beginning of the war might be sooner than anyone could imagine.

November 30, 1941: Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:

> The date contained in message number x812 has come and gone, and the situation continues to worsen day by day. To prevent the United States from suspecting our purpose, we have

Adm. Isoroku Yamamoto commanded Japan's Combined Fleet before the outbreak of the Pacific War and during its first 16 months. He was responsible for planning the attack on Pearl Harbor and most other major operations during this time. His scheme for eliminating the U.S. fleet led to the June 1942 Battle of Midway, in which the Japan lost naval superiority in the Pacific. (See TBR, July/August 1999.) At left, a painting of the admiral in dress uniform.

> advised our press that even though there are important disagreements between Japan and the United States, the negotiations are continuing.

All of these communications were intercepted by "MAGIC," so Roosevelt and his trusted henchmen knew their content at practically the same time as their official recipients. The messages are clear: Japan was going to attack the United States. They even knew the date of the attack: December 7, according to the message of November 15 sent to the Japanese ambassador in Washington.

Roosevelt and his associates were informed that the Japanese diplomatic services in Berlin were to advise the Fuehrer that war might break out suddenly in the Pacific. Information of this importance, to a chief of state on the other side of the globe, was not to be taken lightly. It was known that strongly worded instructions had been sent by the Japanese high command to their agents in Hawaii to remain in a permanent state of readiness and report the smallest sign of movement in the area of Pearl Harbor.

The Japanese high command, as a preventive measure, alerted all its officials overseas; and the majority of the instructions sent to the most important parts of the world were known perfectly to the North American counterespionage services. It was also known to Washington that those destined for the Japanese ambassador in Washington were extremely clear: he was to buy time. He was told to use delaying tactics to keep Cordell Hull at the table, even if it was certain that they would not be able to arrive at an agreement in the time left. All of this was an unequivocal sign that they were racing against the clock and needed to gain precious time before launching their attack.

The location where the attack was to take place was also known, because since September 24 Tokyo had communicated to the Japanese consul general in Honolulu that he must report on all movements of ships in Pearl Harbor. For this purpose the waters of the port were divided into five zones. The Japanese consul general reported back regularly as requested.

All his messages were intercepted and deciphered by the users of MAGIC, but their contents were not communicated to Adm. Kimmel. On November 29, the date when the period fixed by the Japanese government itself expired, the consul in Honolulu was requested to report continuously on the situation in the port of Pearl Harbor, even if there was no movement.

Any specialist in espionage, or even the most cretinous military expert would be capable of interpreting the significance of these dispatches. If it was habitual and logical for the Japanese intelligence services to want to know the movements of the squadron and its units, the news about their dividing the area into quadrants in order to give the exact location of each ship there and confirm the order in which they were lined up, was new. And whereas up until now they had only been interested in the location of ships in movement, now they were interested in the location of the ships at anchor. This could have no other meaning, even for the most hopeless dunce, than that the Japanese admiralty was gathering this data in order to unleash an attack on the ships in the harbor. Further, this attack could only be carried out from the air because Pearl Harbor was a closed and fortified port protecting its large ships at anchor from attack by sea.

The attack of December 7 could only take place, according to the texts of the intercepted and deciphered Japanese messages, in Pearl Harbor. To prevent any excusing of the inexcusable—unless idiocy could be considered the excuse—here is the exact text of the message, already referred to, of the American ambassador in Tokyo, Joseph Grew, to the State Department on *January 27,* 1941:

> The Peruvian ambassador has informed a member of my staff that he has heard from various sources, including one Japanese, that in case of conflict between the United States and Japan, the Japanese intend to launch a surprise attack against Pearl Harbor, with all their force and employing all their resources. The Peruvian ambassador considers the rumor to be fantastic, but on the other hand he believes it is important enough that the information should be given to a member of the Japanese embassy.

It is on record, officially, and available to the public, that Roosevelt and his inner circle knew 10 months before the attack happened that it was going to take place in Pearl Harbor. What's more, as of July 1941, the spy Sorge communicated to the Rockefeller clan, and the latter to FDR, by means of their agent Smedley, all the details, including the date: December 7, 1941.

Since the departments of War and of the Navy were controlled by Roosevelt's trustees, the revelations of MAGIC came straight to Roosevelt. And Roosevelt kept silent about them. But the United States had—and has—at its disposal the usual espionage and counter-espionage agencies, which ordinarily escape presidential control. However, after the German attack on the USSR, Roosevelt declared an "Unlimited National Emergency" and assumed direct control of the intelligence services. No less a figure than Robert Stripling, who was investigator in chief of the House of Representative's Committee on Un-American Activities, revealed that the president of the committee, Martin Dies, was obliged by President Roosevelt in person to abandon his vigilance against Communist agents in the U.S.A. in October 1940.

In order to induce Japan not to call off its attack, ordered that the two last Lexington class aircraft carriers still remaining in Pearl Harbor to abandon the base and head out for Samoa.

At the beginning of 1941 Roosevelt again called Dies into his presence. Dies thought this was a sign he was back in the president's good graces, but imagine his surprise when he realized Roosevelt was brusquely ordering Dies and his committee to stop investigating the activities of Japanese agents on U.S. soil and especially in the Hawaiian Islands.

Stripling affirmed: "For the rest of my life I will continue to believe our revelations would have aroused such alarm that the Japanese would have abandoned their project of attacking Pearl Harbor."[11]

When the House Committee on Un-American Activities was paralyzed by order of Roosevelt, it was on the point of throwing down the gauntlet before the chief of Soviet espionage—who was working for Japan—and reporting from Pearl Harbor itself on the movement of American ships to, from and at the base. This spy was a German Jew named Bernard Julius Kuhn, who worked with complete impunity up until the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.[12]

Until the very last moment, Roosevelt, Adm. Stark, and Gen. Marshall would be the architects of the brilliant plan for the destruction of Pearl Harbor. Hopkins, the indispensable confidant of Roosevelt, would be the Jack-of–all-trades plugging the leaks through which the secret of MAGIC might escape.

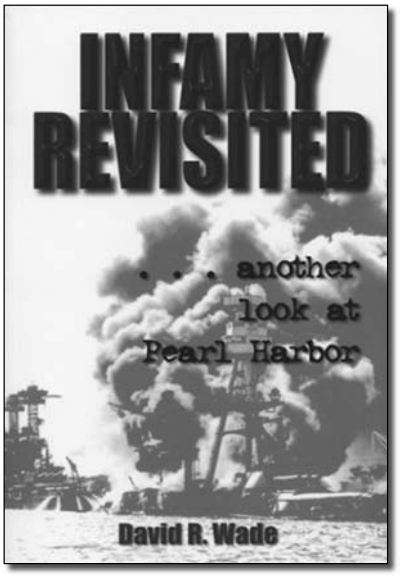
The final days were dramatic. In a Japanese message deciphered by MAGIC it appeared that the Japanese prime minister, Gen. Tojo, was hesitating, at the last moment, to launch the attack against Pearl Harbor. He asked the Japanese ambassador in Washington if he believed Cordell was a sensible man, and if a communication from the ambassador of Japan swearing to conserve the peace in Asia would be useful. Tojo was wavering: the United States was a superpower.

The warmongers of Washington became alarmed, and in order to induce Japan not to call off its attack, ordered that the two last Lexington-class aircraft carriers still remaining in Pearl Harbor abandon the base and head out for Samoa. Thus, Pearl Harbor was truly deprived of all air defenses. This order to the carriers was given personally by Adm. Stark.

But simultaneously, Commander McCollum, one of the chiefs of the cryptographic service, whose mission consisted of working with MAGIC, could no longer contain himself, and in spite of the strictest orders not to inform anyone of the contents of the deciphered messages except President Roosevelt, Adm. Stark, and Gen. Marshall, he decided, at his own heroic risk, to send a message to Adm. Kimmel, couched in these terms:

INFAMY REVISITED: Another Look at Pearl Harbor

Infamy Revisited emphasizes the devious diplomacy of the Roosevelt administration which made the Japanese "sneak" attack on Pearl Harbor all but inevitable. It places the "day of Infamy" within the widest context of American diplomatic history from the end of the first world war to that fateful day when the Japanese Imperial Task Force struck the U.S. Pacific Fleet in Oahu. ***Infamy Revisited*** summarizes Revisionist investigations into the December 7, 1941, attack. It concludes that Roosevelt knew that attack was coming through Japanese radio intercepts but our commanders in Hawaii were not told because FDR wanted the Japanese to fire the first shot in the war he had been planning for months. In this book, you will travel from Pearl Harbor to the White House to the devastated World Trade Center—and back to Pearl Harbor. This is not a pleasure trip; we will be visiting scenes made infamous by deceit, disaster, and death. But, whatever mortification we may experience, revisiting infamy may prove good for our souls if we, as Americans, can learn something along the way. The author, David R. Wade, has also had numerous articles published in *Military History*, *America's Civil War*, and *Southern Partisan Review*. Wade is a graduate of DePaul University in Chicago, *summa cum laude*, class or 1973, with a major in modern European programs throughout the United States. ***Infamy Revisited*** (softcover, 112 pages, #1197, $12) is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H. Call toll free at **1-888-699-NEWS** (6397) to charge to Visa or MasterCard.



> Remember that certain enemies of the Anglo-American forces are in the habit of choosing Saturdays or Sundays as the best days for their attacks. The negotiations with Japan have been broken off. You should take precautions and mobilize a defensive deployment outside the base.

At the last moment, wishing to cover himself, McCollum showed the text of the message to Stark. The latter flew into a rage and had him arrested on the spot.[13]

On December 5, Adm. Noyes, chief of transmissions, alarmed at the seriousness of the contents of the Japanese messages, composed the following communication to Adm. Kimmel:

> War with Japan imminent. Eliminate all possibility of a new Port Arthur. Remember that the attack on Port Arthur [which began the Russo-Japanese war of 1905] was a surprise attack, without a previous declaration of war, and on a Sunday.

Noyes contacted Gen. Marshall, the only one except for President Roosevelt who had the standing to send a message of such gravity. Marshall forbade the message to be sent.

In the final hours of December 5, MAGIC began to decipher a message from Tokyo to the Japanese ambassador in Washington. It was a message that started by announcing that it would be very long, and then started in with an exposition of the motives of the Japanese people and government for considering themselves victims of deliberate provocation and of an undeclared war by the government of the United States.

The tone of the communication left no room for doubt, and neither did the tone of the related messages that followed: it was announcing the impending outbreak of war, even though as of halfway through the transmissions no explicit declaration had yet appeared.

The Japanese ambassador was instructed that the text of the message, when it had been received in its totality, should be delivered to Cordell Hull on December 7 at 11:00 am Hawaii time, that is, at the same moment when the Japanese would launch their attack against Pearl Harbor.[14]

On December 6, something unexpected happened. The *Tenno* (emperor of Japan) sent a circular to his ambassadors in Washington and London, as well as to all the Japanese consuls in American and English cities:

> Profoundly grateful for your service to our country, I expect that that you will know how to comply, if necessary, with the national code of honor.

For the two ambassadors there were special instructions*:*

> I order you to destroy all coded messages and all official documents in your embassy.

No doubts could possibly remain for any rational being. This meant war. When the emperor himself transmits to his ambassadors and consuls a common message thanking them for their services and recommending that, if necessary, they should commit *hara-kiri*, it is because he is going to wage war. When that war begins, the diplomatic immunity of embassies and consulates ends and the occupation of the embassy is foreseen; therefore the rapid destruction of coded messages and official documents is always ordered.

The Communist dictatorship in China was conceived on the planning tables of Moscow and midwifed into existence by American Communist espionage agents secretly serving Stalin nationalist ambitions for eastern expansion of the Russian (Soviet) empire, the most prominent and effective of these traitors being Gen. George C. Marshall (above), IMF architect Harry Dexter White, presidential confidant Laughlin Currie and Yalta Conference and UN Security Council architect, Alger Hiss.

In the first hours of the dawn of December 7, the Japanese government sent the 14th and last part of the message that, as could have been foreseen, ended with a declaration of war. The message ended with the words:

> After deciphering part 14 of my X902, and also my X907-908 and 909, proceed to destroy the deciphering machine and all its codes. Dispose of all documents as well.

Col. Bratton, charged with the distribution to Roosevelt, Stark, and Marshall of the MAGIC messages, ran in search of Stark.

As it happened, Stark had just gone out for his morning constitutional. It was 8:30 a.m. Normally he went out on horseback

on Sundays at 9 a.m., returning at 10. On this particular day he had gone out earlier than usual, at 8:00 a.m., and changed his habitual route. What a coincidence! Naturally he couldn't be found.

Bratton ran in search of Marshall. He too had gone out on horseback. Even though he would normally have returned home by 10 a.m., on this day he also lingered a little, and arrived at 10:30 a.m. Bratton confronted him, without thinking: "General, Sir! The Japanese! Pearl Harbor! It's war!"

Marshall interrupted him. "Wait for me in my office. I'm going to change." Marshall took more than 20 minutes to change. He arrived in his office. It was now almost 11 a.m.—5:30 a.m. in Pearl Harbor, roughly two and a half hours before the (Hawaii time) 7:55 a.m. attack. Bratton, hastily, almost shoved the Japanese message under Marshall's eyes.

The latter put on his glasses and slowly read it. According to Col. Bratton's subsequent declaration before the Senate Investigating Committee, Marshall took nearly a quarter of an hour to read and reread the piece of paper with the message. At last he reached out his hand, took a pad of paper and, weighing each word as if he lacked the money to send a long telegram, he wrote:

> The Japanese have presented today what seems to be an ultimatum. There are also orders to destroy their code machines immediately. What the specified time means we don't know but consequently be alert. Inform naval authorities of this communication. Marshall.

Bratton: "But, General! The telephone! Telephone Pearl Harbor! Right away!"

Marshall: "Don't get nervous, Colonel. Send this telegram."

Bratton: "Telegram?"

Marshall: "Yes. Telegram."

Bratton: "An URGENT telegram."

Marshall: "No. An ordinary telegram?"[12]

The telegram was sent from Washington to San Francisco by Western Union, and from that city went by a private company, R.C.A., to Honolulu. Marshall had a trans-Pacific telephone. If he had used that, his message could have reached Adm. Kimmel almost two hours before the attack took place.

However, sending the telegram by Western Union and R.C.A., it did not reach Kimmel until eight hours later, that is, almost four hours after the following losses had been suffered in Pearl Harbor:

- Twelve U.S. warships sunk or damaged;
- 188 aircraft destroyed or damaged;
- 2,403 American servicemen and 68 civilians killed, 1,300 wounded;
- The stores of the foremost American naval base almost totally destroyed.

It was the most crushing naval defeat in U.S. history.

Meanwhile, far away from Pearl Harbor, American provocations against Japan had reached a virtual paroxysm of refinement by December 7. It is known that at the last moment, when Gen. Tojo in Japan and even Adm. Yamamoto, the Pearl Harbor attack commander, appeared to be having final doubts about whether or not to launch the attack on Oahu, several American ships penetrated deep into the China Sea, into the war zone of the Chinese-Japanese war, and launched depth charges at Japanese submarines on at least two occasions.[15, 16]

Thus Japan was dragged into war against a superpower it dreaded. Its earlier plan of directing its attack against the vicious regime of the USSR was derailed by Roosevelt and his men, making the attack on Pearl Harbor seem the only alternative. And, at the same time as the attack on the American naval base, 1.5 million Soviet soldiers were being rapidly transported from Siberia and Outer Mongolia to the USSR's European front.

The double maneuver by the puppet-masters in the United States—to put the United States into the war and prevent a second front against the USSR in Asia—was crowned with success.

Thus Japan was dragged into war against a superpower it dreaded. Its earlier plan of directing its attack against the vicious regime of the USSR was derailed by Roosevelt and his men,

Roosevelt then delivered himself of the following statement before Congress:

"In spite of the fact that Germany and Italy have not made us a formal declaration of war, we consider them to be as much at war with the United States as with England and Russia." Further on in the speech, the president added: "Naturally we will take measures against the totalitarian powers which, despite the fact that they have not formally declared war, we consider to be at war with us."

The following day Germany and Italy, justifying themselves by the "constant violations of neutrality committed by the government of the United States," sent the declarations of war Roosevelt wanted. These declarations of war had no more effect than to finally permit German Adm. Doenitz's U-boats to respond to attacks by Yankee ships on them, an ongoing violation occurring openly for six months.

* * *

One last word on the subject of the Pearl Harbor trap: Aside from the powers that be, behind the scenes, there were three men only who, at every moment, knew everything about the conspiracy—for it was a conspiracy, nothing less—and about the contents of the Japanese messages deciphered by MAGIC.

These men were President Roosevelt, Gen. Marshall and Adm. Stark. We have already spoken enough about the personality of the first of these men.

As for Gen. George Catlett Marshall, future Nobel Prize winner (for having financed the socialist governments of postwar Europe), he would later distinguish himself as ambassador to China, where he brought to fruition a task as brilliant as the organization of the fiasco at Pearl Harbor: the formerly protected Chiang Kai-shek was routed, and the communist Mao Tse-tung took his place. George C. Marshall was Jewish, and was the son of Louis Marshall, who was the confidant of Theodore Roosevelt.

Adm. Harold R. Stark for his part was the classic armchair warrior, a dedicated bureaucrat. He too was Jewish, [not verifi-

Gen. Hideki Tojo became Japan's prime minister in October 1941 and gave the green light for the Dec. 7 attack on Pearl Harbor. He stepped down in 1944 to take responsibility for the fall of Saipan, which put Japan within range of U.S. bombers. Despite the perception imposed by American victors that Tojo was a militarist aggressor, the general, Japanese sources say, was actually a peaceful man who took Japan to war in self-defense.

able by us] and one of his sons was married to a niece of the all-powerful Felix Frankfurter, Zionist, Supreme Court justice, and one of the most prominent members of the American Establishment.

These three men were the real organizers of the Pearl Harbor fiasco. "His Majesty" Roosevelt was not subjected to the indignity of an investigation by the Senate Committee on Pearl Harbor. But the other two, Marshall and Stark, emerged from theirs as pure as the driven snow.

Since it would have been too much to lay all the blame on the hapless Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short, both officers were cleared of dereliction of duty charges—Kimmel and Short by the Joint Congressional Committee and Adm. Kimmel, in addition, by the Naval Court of Inquiry, which specifically approved of his decisions and disposition of forces.

There was no need to hold anyone responsible. For the withholding of vital information, and for the tragedy of Pearl Harbor—no one at all was found guilty. ❖

Roosevelt was not subjected to the indignity of an investigation by the Senate Committee on Pearl Harbor. But Marshall and Stark emerged from theirs as pure as the driven snow.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Flynn, John T., *The Roosevelt Myth*, Devin Adair Co., New York, 1948.

[2]Willoughby, Charles Andrew, *Shanghai Conspiracy; the Sorge Spy Ring, Moscow, Shanghai, Tokyo, San Francisco, New York*, Dutton, New York, 1952.

[3]Kimmel, Husband E., *Facts about Pearl Harbor*, Regnery Co., Chicago, 1955.

[4]U.S. Department of State, *War and Peace.*

[5]The other Japanese leaders did not wish to take the decisive step of attacking the USSR, and decided that without Matsuoka and his known liking for Hitler they had a better chance of reaching an agreement with the U.S. over the pressing problem of oil resources. Interestingly, the pro-German Matsuoka had previously lived in the U.S. and graduated with a law degree from the University of Oregon in 1900. His successor, Adm. Toyoda, the advocate of an arrangement with the U.S., later became an embittered anti-U.S. diehard. Made commander in chief of the Combined Japanese Fleet in May 1944 and a member of the Supreme War Council, Toyoda argued in August 1945 against Emperor Hirohito's desire for a negotiated peace even after the dropping of the atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.—Ed.

[6]Theobald, Robert A., *The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor, the Washington contribution to the Japanese attack. With corroborative forewords by Husband E. Kimmel and William F. Halsey,* Devin-Adair, New York, 1954.

[7]*U.S. News and World Report*, August 1954.

[8]Mauricio, Karl, *Pearl Harbor.*

[9]Gen. Marshall will affirm later before the Senate Investigative Committee that Pearl Harbor was not given MAGIC in order to avoid the possibility that the retransmission of MAGIC between Washington and Hawaii could be detected by the Japanese. Was there not the same danger in using MAGIC in the Philippines and London? At the very least, could they not have sent a copy of the MAGIC communications by airplane to Pearl Harbor?

[10]*War and Peace, op cit.*

[11]Stripling, Robert E., *The Red Plot Against America*, Drexel Hill, Bell, 1949.

[12]Seth, Ronald, *Secret Servants; a History of Japanese Espionage*, Farrar, Straus and Cudahy, New York, 1957.

[13]Tansill, Charles Callan, *Backdoor to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941,* Greenwood Press, Westport, 1952.

[14]Kimmel, Husband E, *Admiral Kimmel's Story*, Regnery Co., Chicago, 1955.

[15]Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, New York, 1970.

[16] On the other side of the world, the U.S. Navy was already dropping depth charges against German submarines engaging the British, and sending out patrol planes to locate German submarines for the Royal Navy to depth-charge.—Ed.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia, the most dynamic region of Spain. This article was translated by Margaret Huffstickler, who is fluent in Spanish, Portuguese and Russian among other languages.

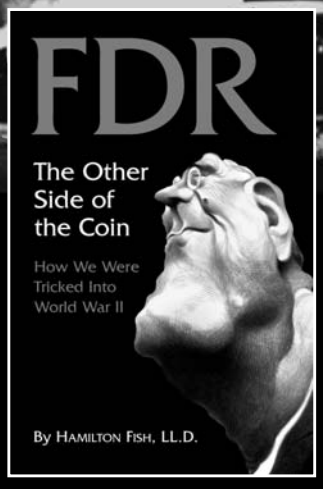
FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Former Congressman Hamilton Fish exposes FDR's WWII treachery in this classic book!

FDR

The Other Side of the Coin

By Hamilton Fish, LL.D.



Hamilton Fish was one of those few former members of Congress who participated actively in the consideration of the early New Deal measures and in the dramatic pre-war debates of 1939-1941. His political experience included three years in the New York State Assembly and 25 years in Congress, 10 as ranking minority member of the Foreign Affairs Committee and four in the same capacity on the Rules Committee. His firsthand experience placed him in a unique position to expose the censored history of our still almost-unknown involvement in World War II.

The early chapters of ***FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*** deal with the president's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the dangerous months before American intervention in World War II: in the Danzig Crisis, with which Mr. Fish was deeply involved; the war ultimatum to Japan, kept secret even from Congress; and the unpublicized communications with Ambassador Bullitt and British leaders.

Mr. Fish felt that had FDR listened to public opinion, overwhelmingly against American intervention in every poll, Hitler would have avoided war with Britain and France. He documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the head of the German Secret Service—at a staggering cost in American lives.

In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnamese wars to the territorial concessions given the communists at Yalta. The reader will also note disturbing parallels between the political steps which led to our involvement in WWII and those that preceded the Vietnamese debacle.

Above all, this provocative book is a plea for a return to the constitutional government envisioned by our Founding Fathers, with Congress having the sole right and power to declare war. Mr. Fish consistently demonstrated that he had faith in the American people in both war and peace, and insisted that no president—Republican or Democrat—has the legal right to involve the United States in war by trickery in defiance of the Congress or the Constitution or the will of the American people.

Get your copy of ***FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*** (softcover, 275 pages, #419, $18) by sending payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 96. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

The Ironic Origin of Santa Claus

That somewhat non-religious icon of the American Christmas celebration, Santa Claus, was created almost unintentionally by a great scholar who did not want to take credit for his most famous literary invention.

By John Tiffany

The most beloved of European contributions to American folklore is certainly the St. Nicholas legend. As is usually true of folklore, the main theme has survived the transplanting but many of the peripheral details were changed. Thus "Sinterklaas" becomes "Santa Claus," the bishop's robes are replaced by a snowsuit, the disciplinarian Swarte Piet ("Black Pete," Sinterklaas's helper) is eliminated, the horse and wagon are replaced by flying reindeer and sleigh, and the time of the visit has moved from the Feast of St. Nicholas to Christmas Eve. The old saint was tall and lean; the new character is a roly-poly and vigorous elf. Yet, with all of this, the good-hearted, magical personage who brings presents to children remains basically unchanged.

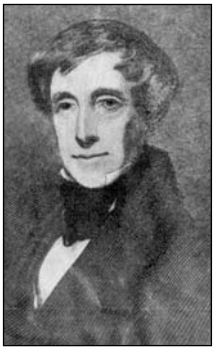
The folk tradition was filtered through, and reshaped by, a literary work. In fact, St. Nicholas was little noted in America outside the Dutch-American community until the publication of Clement C. Moore's poem *An Account of a Visit from St. Nicholas.*

Moore probably had only a vague notion as to what the Dutch legend was all about. He himself was of English descent (his father was a bishop in the Episcopalian Church), and he had little knowledge of Dutch language or customs. The language was close to extinction in New York City, and certainly was not used among persons who moved in Moore's social sphere. Consequently, Moore consulted that unreliable sources, *A History of New York* by "Dietrich Knickerbocker" (actually Washington Irving). That book was merely a spoof of a various subjects, but especially of the Dutch-Americans in New York; it is not surprising that with this as his sourcebook Moore would have included in his poem such novelties as imagining the good saint to look very much like the overweight Dutch burghers who populate Knickerbocker's *History.*

A very significant passage in Knickerbocker's *History* is one in which Olaf van Kortlandt has a dream:

> The good St. Nicholas came riding over the tops of the trees, in that self-same wagon wherein he brings his yearly presents to children. . . . He lit his pipe by the fire, and sat himself down and smoked; and as he smoked the smoke from his pipe ascended into the air and spread like a cloud overhead. . . . And when St. Nicholas had smoked his pipe, he twisted it in his hatband, and, laying his finger beside his nose, gave the astonished Van Kortlandt a very significant look, then mounting his wagon, he returned over the treetops and disappeared.

Above, an 1880s illustration of Santa believed to be by James Lauderbach shows him in high leather boots, a felt hat with feather, thick belt and buckle smoking a pipe—all hallmarks of Dutch garb in early America. Below, Clement Clark Moore.



Here we have the essential elements of Moore's description of St. Nicholas (except for the reindeer and sleigh, which may have been borrowed from Old Norse legends, such being Odin's means of transportation when he was doling out gifts). The primary source is not Dutch tradition, but rather a dream sequence invented by Irving to poke fun at the Dutch.

Certainly a scholar of Moore's ability could have reproduced the story of Sinterklaas with great fidelity to Dutch tradition had that been his intention. But his purpose was only to create a story to amuse children. It is plausible that Moore's reluctance to acknowledge his authorship of the poem after its unauthorized publication was due to his fear that his scholarly reputation would suffer if he became known as a writer of silly tales for children.

Moore's creation was the basis from which Santa Claus evolved. The Dutch Sinterklaas had not captured the American imagination, but Moore's amusing character immediately filled a mythic need of the American people. It is ironic that the poem he tried at first to disavow has made Clement C. Moore one of our best loved writers, while those of his works which gave him his greatest satisfaction have been almost forgotten. ❖

Stopping the Historical 'Smotherout'

The Public Stake in Revisionism

"The Public Stake in Revisionism" was written by Harry Elmer Barnes in 1967. In it Barnes noted that Allied actions against the Germans were much worse than any German war crimes, "real or alleged." He also escalated his claims of a historical blackout to what he called a "smotherout."

BY DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

Every American citizen has much more at stake in understanding how and why the U.S. was drawn into World War II than in perusing *The Warren Report*, its supplementary volumes, and the controversial articles and books of the aftermath, or the annals of any isolated public crime, however dramatic.

However tragic and regrettable, the assassination of President Kennedy was a relatively simple crime as compared to perhaps the most lethal and complicated public crime of modern times, our entry into World War II. This resulted in the immediate loss of over 30 million lives, an ultimate cost of more than $15 trillion, incredible suffering, and a military-scientific-technological-industrial aftermath which may wipe out the human race; and the concomitant result: a conditioned outlook whereby millions favor war—exerted externally upon a foreign "enemy" and internally upon the taxpayers—as the means to ensure peace.

Do we need more books to vindicate Revisionism?

Although a formidable array of evidence has been amassed and offered by Revisionist scholars as to our involvement in World War II, this evidence has not been fully recognized or generally understood. Writing in 1965, Richard J. Whalen, author of the brilliant *The Founding Father*, stated:

Above, a never-before-published picture of Harry Barnes late in life. This photo was taken by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto in California in 1978 during a visit with Barnes.

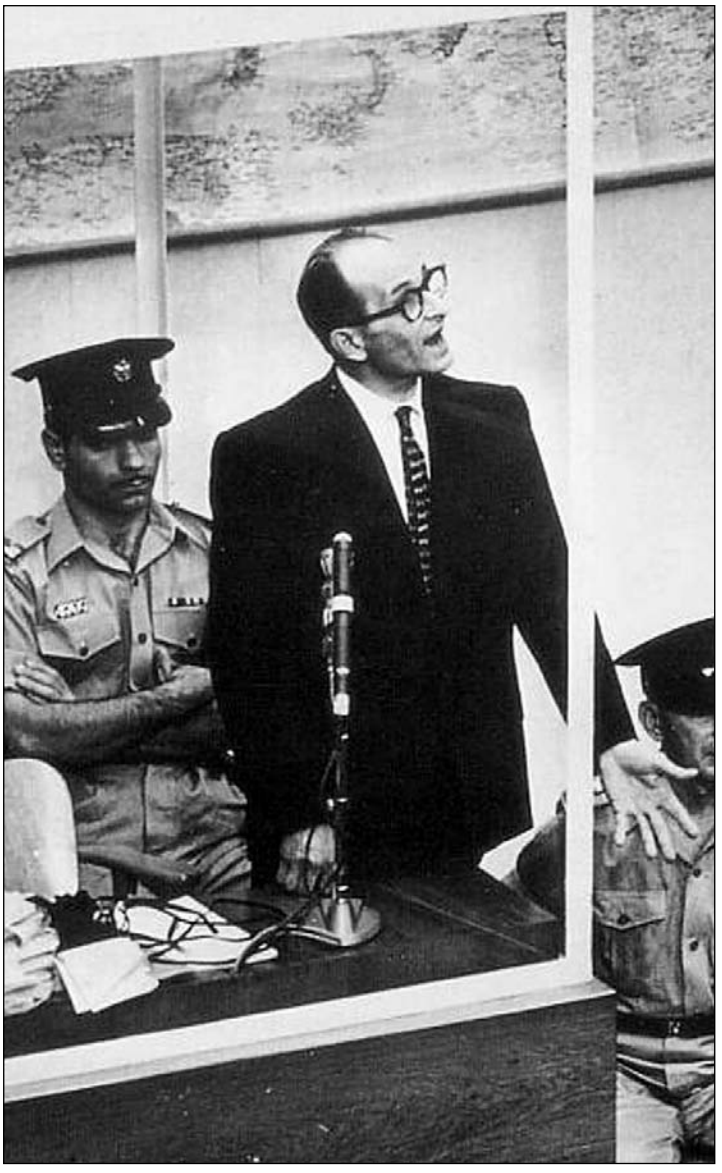
In the 20th year after the end of World War II, we still do not have an unsparingly truthful, solidly authoritative account of how and why the United States was drawn into World War II. And it is becoming doubtful that we will ever have it.

The reasons are many: World War II was the liberals' war and they are understandably determined to uphold their version of its origins with all the formidable political and intellectual resources at their command. There is also our necessary preoccupation with the successor struggle now centered on Southeast Asia; with so much to comprehend here and now, a searching look backward at our tragic line of march seems almost a luxury we can ill afford. But most important of all. we are losing our hope of the truth about the central experience of our time simply because time is passing.[1]

THE HISTORICAL BLACKOUT REPLACED

For revisionism to entice and instruct the newly matured generation, as suggested by Mr. Whalen, is, indeed, an exciting enterprise and might prove a very fruitful possibility to explore were it not for a crucial recent shift in the strategy of anti-Revisionism which seems to be rather generally unrecognized even by some of the veteran proponents of Revisionism, although they are virtually buried under evidence of the change by the material constantly presented by every communications agency in the country.

For some 15 years after V-J Day, the opponents of World War II Revisionism were content to oppose Revisionist scholarship and publication by giving books the silent treatment, or smear-



Prior to Dr. Hjalmar Schacht's Palestine proposals of 1938, essentially a continuation of discussions begun as early as 1935, numerous attempts had been made by Germany to secure Jewish emigration to other European nations, Madagascar, Rhodesia and/or British Guiana. Goering wrote to Interior Minister Frick ordering the creation of a Central Emigration Office for Jews, and commissioned Reinhard Heydrich of the Reich Security Office to solve the Jewish problem "by means of emigration and evacuation." By 1939, the efforts of the German government to secure the departure of Jews had resulted in the emigration of 400,000 German Jews from a total population of about 600,000, and an additional 480,000 emigrants from Austria and Czechoslovakia, which constituted almost their entire Jewish populations. This was accomplished through Offices of Jewish Emigration in Berlin, Vienna and Prague established by Adolf Eichmann (left, at his Israeli show trial), the head of the Jewish Investigation Office of the Gestapo.

ing authors and books and belittling Revisionist scholarship. Despite such unfair procedure and the handicaps it imposed on World War II Revisionism, the Revisionists in time won the battle of factual demonstration hands down. Moreover, it was recognized that the traditional procedure of sniping, smearing, misrepresentation, and distortion in attacking traditional Revisionist works was becoming tedious, repetitive, frenetic, and often self-defeating in its fervor and misrepresentation, as was so well demonstrated by the review of the Martin book *American Liberalism and World Politics: 1931-1981* in *The New York Times* of April 25, 1965, by Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. Hence, it was gradually but effectively decided to jockey the techniques of the historical blackout around into such a pattern that all but the most courageous and defiant Revisionists could be "shut up" entirely and rapidly and their products could be made to appear essentially irrelevant.

It was the Eichmann trial of 1960 that furnished an unexpected but remarkably opportune moment and an effective springboard for stopping World War II Revisionism dead in its tracks. As the courageous Jewish publicist, Alfred Lilienthal, has shown in his lucid book, *The Other Side of the Coin* (104-11), this trial revealed and demonstrated an almost adolescent gullibility and excitability on the part of Americans relative to German wartime crimes, real or alleged, and the equally apparent passionate determination of every type of American communication agency to exploit the opportunity for financial profit by placing every shred of both fact and rubbish connected with them before American readers, hourly and daily, for months, if not years, on end. Not even the sophisticated *Esquire* or *New Yorker* remained immune.

This revamped historical blackout, now become the historical "smotherout," is based chiefly on the fundamental but unproved assumption that what Hitler and the National Socialists did in the years after Britain and the United States entered the war revealed that they were such vile, debased, brutal and bloodthirsty gangsters that Britain had been under an overwhelmingly moral obligation to plan a war to exterminate them. Following up this contention it was asserted that the United States was compelled to enter this conflict to aid and abet the British crusade as a moral imperative that could not be evaded but was an unavoidable exercise in political, social and cultural sanitation.

The fundamental error in this *ex post facto* historiography was pointed out by A.J.P. Taylor in his interview with Professor Eric Goldman in the autumn of 1965. But it is doubtful if one American in a million has ever heard or read this exchange. Even though he has never attempted to deny the fact that he is a persistent Germanophobe, the smotherout proved too much for Taylor to swallow, although he admitted his Germanophobia in the interview. As Taylor explained to Goldman:

> You must remember that these gas chambers came very late. People often talk as though they were implicit in Hitler's policy from the beginning. They were, in fact, a reprisal against our British policy of indiscriminate bombing. Hitler said, again and again, "If you are just going to go out and rub out German women and children, I'll take care that all the—not only Jews—but people of many lower races are rubbed out." And when I consider that the great powers and governments . . . the American government, the Soviet government, are now both cheerfully contemplating the obliteration of 10, 20 million people on the first day of war—you see gas chambers are nothing in comparison.

All alert and aware Revisionists should express and always have expressed their deep regret and repugnance over whatever brutalities were actually committed by Hitler and his government, either before or after 1939, but they have also called attention to the demonstrable fact that the number of civilians exterminated by the Allies, before, during, and after World War II, equaled, if it did not far exceed, those liquidated by the Germans, and the Allied liquidation program was often carried out by methods that were far more brutal and painful than whatever extermination actually took place in German gas ovens.[2]

These embarrassing facts are almost invariably suppressed in the same agencies of communication that are now incessantly portraying the allegedly unique abominations of the Germans. When pressed into a corner, which is a very rare opportunity indeed, the new smotherout vintage of anti-Revisionists contend, or at least imply, that it is far worse to exterminate Jews, even at the ratio of two gentiles to one Jew, than to liquidate gentiles. For Revisionists to controvert this assertion in behalf of non-partisan and non-racial humanitarianism exposes them to the charge of anti-Semitism, which, in the present state of sharply conditioned and persistently inflamed public opinion, is deemed to be rather worse than parricide or necrophilia.

To be accused of anti-Semitism today is far more precarious than to be accused, or even proved, to be guilty of pro-Communism. It is deemed to be rather worse than parricide or necrophilia.

No substantial or credible Revisionist believes that two wrongs can make a right or that revelation of the actual Allied genocide will solve the problem of averting future wars. But the recognition that the wartime barbarism was shared would put the responsibility where it belongs, namely, on the war system which, as F.J.P. Veale demonstrated so forcibly in his *Advance to Barbarism*, is becoming ever more barbarous and lethal. In a nuclear age, war will, as Taylor pointed out, provide in the course of its normal operations more hideous destruction of human life than has ever been alleged in the wildest flights of imagination of the smotherout addicts. One giant hydrogen bomb dropped over a major urban center would be likely to obliterate at least 6 million lives, and in our eastern seaboard towns hundreds of thousands of the victims would be Jews.

This is where World War II Revisionism stands today. It was difficult enough when Revisionists were merely accused of bias, folly, incompetence, or all three. To be accused of anti-Semitism today is far more precarious than to be accused, or even proved, to be guilty of pro-Communism.

Interestingly enough, an attempt is now seeming to be made to push this Germanophobia back into the causes of World War I, if we may judge from a long article on "How We Entered World War I" in *The New York Times Magazine* of March 5, 1967, by the brilliant stylist and historical popularizer, Barbara W. Tuchman, granddaughter of Henry Morgenthau, whose fanciful "story" played so unfortunate a part in encouraging the war guilt clause of the Versailles Treaty and thus helped to bring on World War II. She had followed in her grandfather's steps by producing another fanciful story in her book, *The Zimmermann Telegram* (1958), which she has been unwise and audacious enough to reissue recently.

It was *The New York Times Current History Magazine* that requested me some 43 years ago to summarize the historical facts that dissipated the myths of wartime propaganda about World War I, of which "Ambassador Morgenthau's Story" was a leading item and had been devastatingly exposed as a fraud by Prof. Sidney B. Fay in *The American Historical Review* in 1920. My article was published in *Current History* in May, 1924, and first put World War I Revisionism before the literate American public in an effective manner. Whatever may have been the purpose of *The New York Times* in publishing this article by Mrs. Tuchman, it does raise the question of the reality of "progress" so far as the historical perspective of the *Times* is concerned.

This article has aroused much indignation on the part of even moderate or dormant Revisionists, but it failed to excite me. In my opinion, Mrs. Tuchman is the type of writer who, given enough rope, will hang herself, and she has certainly been taking a lot of rope recently in writing about Wilson and Freud in *The Atlantic* (February 1967) with no evident technical knowledge about either, and even posing as an expert on historiography in *The Saturday Review* (February 25, 1967) although expert historians like Klaus M. Epstein, A.J.P. Taylor, and David Marquand, in reviewing her much publicized *The Proud Tower*, have questioned her capacity to write history. In my long review of her book in *The Annals*, November 1966, I at least conceded her rare ability as a popularizer of social history.

More ominous is the announcement of a book by Alton Frye (*Nazi Germany in the American Hemisphere*, 1933-1941, Yale University Press), sponsored by the Rand Corporation, which launched the much-publicized effort of Roberta Wohlstetter to blur out essential facts about Pearl Harbor. This book contends that, after all, Hitler did have designs on the United States and envisaged plans for invading and occupying this country—reminiscent of Roosevelt's canard about Hitler's timetable for penetration to Iowa, which figured prominently in the interventionist propaganda prior to American entry into the war.

In my opinion we are in more danger from the prospect that to Germanophobia may now be added a revival of Japanophobia. This trend was latent in the anti-Revisionist writings on Pearl Harbor by Walter Millis, Herbert Feis, Langer and Gleason, Robert J. C. Butow, Samuel E. Morison, and Robert H. Ferrell in their defense of Roosevelt. But it has just now taken a more definite form in Ladislas Farago's *The Broken Seal: The Story of "Operation Magic" and the Pearl Harbor Disaster* (1967), in which the Japanese efforts to preserve peace by negotiation are presented as a hypocritical sham to cover up their actual determination on war and to gain time to prepare for it. A more extended enterprise in this same vein has been foreshadowed by Gordon W. Prange. We may be on our way to returning to Adm. Halsey's view of the Japanese as subhuman anthropoids.

It is quite true that if they could be exposed to the facts about the causes of World War II and our entry on their merits,

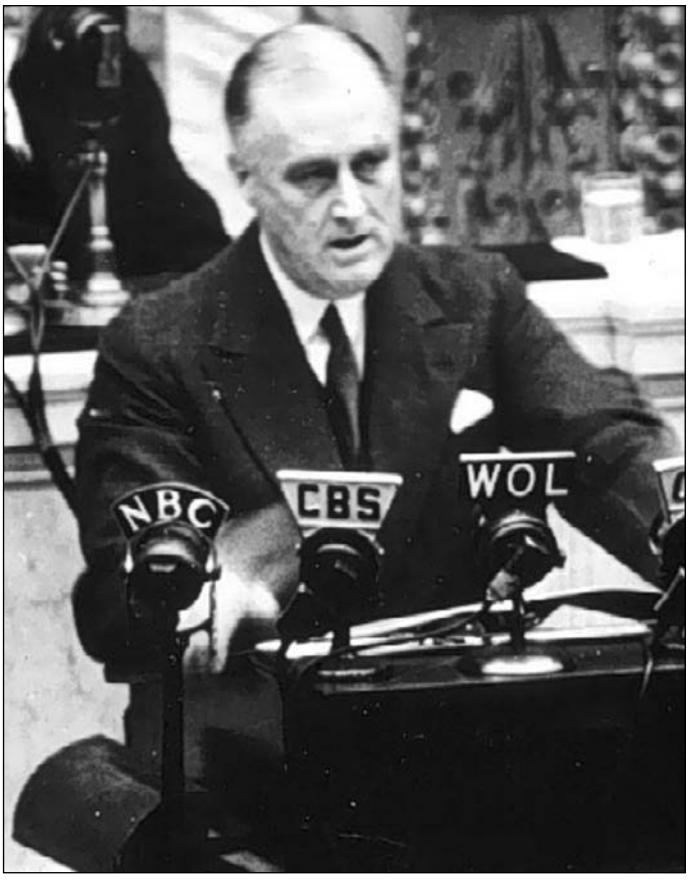
free from the all-encompassing and incessant barrage of Germanophobia, notably that against National Socialist Germany, this generation of his own age to which Mr. Whalen refers is actually highly vulnerable and receptive. This I have demonstrated to my own satisfaction through the response to my lectures before student groups in first-rate American universities and colleges, and in such articles as those I wrote in *Liberation* in the summers of 1958 and 1959, in *The New Individualist Review* in the spring of 1962, and in *The Rampart Journal*, spring, 1966, thus covering both the left and right of this new generation.

We can, however, hardly expect those persons who might be willing to learn, if they had a fair chance, to withstand the incessant bombardment by our communication agencies designed to demonstrate that we had a vital moral and self-protective duty to favor and enter a war fought to rid the world of a gang of barbarians more dissolute and bloodthirsty than anything since, or even before, Genghis Khan and Tamerlane.

This younger and brainwashed generation gets into contact with only scattered and tiny bits of even the traditional Revisionist material, and this at considerable intervals. But not a day goes by without one or more sensational articles in the daily papers about the exaggerated National Socialist savagery which required our entry into the war; the leading weekly and monthly journals, especially *Look* and *The Saturday Evening Post*,[3] never miss their quota of this lurid prose; the radio has it on the air daily; expensive moving pictures are devoted to it; not a week goes by without several inciting television programs revolving around this propaganda, and sensational books pour forth at frequent intervals. While reading some of the most repulsive examples of such smotherout Germanophobia, I noted in the newspapers and journals pictures of President Johnson apparently posing without a shudder as the host of the Ethiopian tyrant and genocidal virtuoso, Haile Selassie, who had previously been invited, or at least permitted, to appear in the funeral cortege of President Kennedy.

Lest the public get "fed up" and bored by repetition, the material handed out to them has to be made more unceasing, exaggerated and inflammatory. There should be some limit to this, but it certainly is not in sight, as yet, even though it far exceeds in frequency, volume, and ferocity anything handed out in wartime, when the public imagination was occupied in large part by following military operations.

There would appear to be no restraining memory of the backwash that followed when the mendacity and exaggerations of the Bryce Report on alleged German atrocities in World War I were revealed by Arthur Ponsonby, J.M. Read and others. The foremost authority on the subject has estimated that the number of Jews exterminated by the National Socialists, already reported by "authorities" cited by the smotherout for all the wartime German concentration camps, would amount to well over 25 million. This does not include the upward of a million allegedly killed by the German Einsatzgruppe when battling guerrilla warfare behind the lines. We are now being told (*New York Times*, November 3, 1966, and *Saturday Evening Post*, February 25, 1967) that the Austrians executed about as many Jews as the Germans. With not more than 15 to 18 million Jews in the world to start with in 1939, this is, indeed, a remarkable genocidal achievement, especially if one considers the logistical problems involved in its execution.



Why are many Americans still treating FDR (above) as a hero? His contempt for the U.S. Constitution, in creating a national welfare state and putting U.S. citizens in concentration camps, is a horrifying item on his ledger. So are his deceits in getting America into World War II, while assuring the American public that he was doing everything he could to keep us at peace. He befriended Josef Stalin, another monster, by granting diplomatic recognition to the Soviet Union, shortly after it had deliberately starved to death millions of Ukrainians. During the war, he urged Hollywood to make pro-Soviet films. FDR also ordered the carpet bombing of cities for the explicit purpose of killing as many civilians as possible. Above, FDR addresses Congress, January 3, 1938.

The truth about German operations, if presented along with Allied brutalities, provides a sufficient indictment without any need for fantastic exaggerations that open the way for a devastating backwash, if and when the truth is presented in this or some future generation.

If a Revisionist work on World War II were written with a combination of the scholarship of Sidney Fay and the persuasive stylistic genius of Millis and Chamberlin, the smotherout answer would be that the impressive facts of diplomatic history since 1930 which have been adduced and presented by Revisionists with conviction, force, and vigor are now only antiquated and irrelevant trivia. What is deemed important today is not whether Hitler started war in 1939, or whether Roosevelt was responsible

for Pearl Harbor, but the number of prisoners who were allegedly done to death in the concentration camps operated by Germany during the war. These camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbrück, Mauthausen, Brezeznia and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed.

An attempt to make a competent, objective, and truthful investigation of the extermination question is now regarded as far more objectionable and deplorable than Professor Bemis viewed charging Roosevelt with war responsibility. It is surely the most precarious venture that an historian or demographer could undertake today; indeed, so "hot" and dangerous that only a lone French scholar, Paul Rassinier, has made any serious systematic effort to enter the field, although Taylor obviously recognizes the need for such work and hints as to where it would lead. But this vital matter would have to be handled resolutely and thoroughly in any future World War II Revisionist book that could hope to refute the new approach and strategy of the blackout and smotherout contingents.

Even former ardent Revisionist writers now dodge this responsibility, some even embracing and embellishing the smotherout. The most conspicuous example is that of Eugene Davidson, who once had the courage to place in jeopardy his position as head of the Yale University Press by publishing Charles Austin Beard's two forthright Revisionist volumes. In his *Death and Life of Germany* (1959), Davidson defied Burke's warning against indicting a nation and proceeded to indict Germany since 1932 on the basis of the Diary of Anne Frank without even remotely suggesting any question about its complete authenticity. His recent *The Trial of the Germans: Nuremberg* (1966) is providing no end of aid and comfort to the smotherout contingent, as evident immediately by the ecstatic review of the book in *Newsweek*, January 9, 1967.

The Davidson book is devastatingly reviewed by A.J.P. Taylor in *The New York Review* for February 23, 1967. As Taylor puts it: "The hypocrisy of Nuremberg was revolting enough in 1945. It exceeds all bounds when it is maintained in 1967, over 20 years afterward. Mr. Eugene Davidson has compiled at enormous length a biography of the accused at Nuremberg. Here they are, from gorgeous Goering down to insignificant Fritzsche, the radio commentator. The biographies are pretty sketchy, slapdash stuff hatred up in a flashy style and evidently assuming that any kind of rubbish is good enough for such scoundrels. It is really rather hard that the thing should be done so badly. After all these years, there are some things perhaps worth discussing."

The remaining comment on Nuremberg by Taylor is perhaps the best brief appraisal that has ever been written of its combination of bias, hypocrisy and legalized imbecility. Taylor had previously written in *The London Observer*: "It is strange that an English judge should have been found to preside over the macabre farce of the Nuremberg Tribunal; and strange that English lawyers, including the present lord chancellor, should have pleaded before it."

The treatment of Davidson and Nuremberg by Taylor is part of his analysis of three books that represent the upper level of the smotherout literature, and what he has written about them probably required more courage and integrity than was needed to produce his *Origins of World War II*. It is the first overt attack made by any historian, currently highly esteemed, on the smotherout attitudes and methods, and it may be hoped that it has set a healthy precedent. It is an invaluable and equally indispensable sequel to his Origins. So long as the smotherout prevails, Taylor's conclusions in that book about responsibility for the outbreak of World War II will be passed off as irrelevant antiquarianism, no matter how accurate.

While the smotherout deluges us with exaggerated examples of National Socialist savagery, there is no comparable interest in, or even knowledge of, the actual Allied barbarities, such as the Churchill-Lindemann program of saturation bombing of civilians, especially the homes of the working class, which was as brutal, ruthless and lethal as anything alleged against the Germans. As Liddell Hart and others have made clear, Hitler had honestly sought a ban on all bombing of civilians apart from the accepted rules of siege warfare. The German bombing of Coventry and London took place long after Hitler failed to get Britain to consent to a ban on civilian bombing. The incendiary bombing of Hamburg and Tokyo and the needless destruction of Dresden are never cogently and frankly placed over against the doings, real or alleged, at Auschwitz. The atomizing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, completely needless to secure Japanese surrender, are all but forgotten, save when occasionally defended by former President Truman or made the basis of a romantic moving picture.

Little mention is now made of the 15 million Germans who were expelled from their eastern provinces, the Sudeten area, and other regions, at least 4 million perishing in the process from butchery, starvation, and disease.

Little or no mention is now made of the 15 million Germans who were expelled from their eastern provinces, the Sudeten area, and other regions, at least 4 million of them perishing in the process from butchery, starvation, and disease. This was the "final solution" for defeated Germans who fell into the hands of the victors and, interestingly enough, as Ragsinlet has made clear, it was identical with the "final solution" planned by Hitler and the National Socialists for the Jews, in the event that Germany won World War II. The smotherout legend represents the German plan as the extermination of all Jews that the Germans could lay their hands on. No authentic documents have been produced that support any such contention. The National Socialist "final solution" was a plan for the deportation of all Jews in their control at the end of the war, Madagascar being one place considered. Even if they had been victorious, the Germans could not have laid hands on more than half as many Jews as the number of Germans who were deported from

Cologne (ruins shown above), Luebeck, Hamburg, the Ruhr, Berlin, and some 158 midsize towns similar to Pforzheim, Wuerzburg, and others were carpet bombed with incendiary bombs by the Allies. Women were stuck in the melting tar of the street like flies on flypaper. Cellars baked their inhabitants alive. Per an RAF document of Sept. 22, 1942, titled "The Development and Deployment of Heavy Bomber Force": 42 German towns, each with 100,000 inhabitants or more (actually inhabited by 15 million people), "must be destroyed." The Allied terror bombing, was for the specific purpose of terrorizing civilian populations into surrender. Germany would cease to function both militarily and on a civilian level. The people would rebel, the paper averred. Of course, the terror bombing only stiffened the will of the people to resist the invaders.

their homelands.

The wholesale massacre of Polish officers and leaders at the Katyn Forest and elsewhere by the Russians, the exterminations and expulsions in the Baltic countries, and the rounding up of some millions of Russian soldiers and other anti-Communist refugees in Germany after the war, to be turned back with Eisenhower's consent to Stalin for execution or the even worse enslavement in Russian starvation labor camps, are conveniently overlooked. Nor is anything said about the fact a Yugoslav scholar, Mihajlo Mihajlov, has recently, on the basis of Russian documents, disclosed that at least 12 million Russians passed through Stalin's concentration camps, with not more than half of them surviving. The intolerable Morgenthau Plan, approved by President Roosevelt, which envisaged the starvation of between 20 and 30 million Germans in the process of turning Germany back into an agricultural and pastoral nation, has now become no more than a subject for esoteric economic monographs. Only one adequate and accurate book of even this type, that by Nicholas Balabkins, *Germany Under Direct Controls* (1962), has so far appeared in English, and this has been unduly neglected or ignored.

Also overlooked today is the fact that virtually the entire Japanese population of the Pacific Coast were dragged out of their homes without provocation or the slightest need from the standpoint of our national security. The recent able and revealing book of Allan R. Bosworth, *American Concentration Camps* (1967), may redirect American and world attention to this scandalous episode, which was mainly the result of the brainstorm of Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson.

The above are a few of the facts and considerations that would have to be presented with adequate thoroughness in any World War II Revisionist book that could hope to counter the current smotherout pattern of anti-Revisionism.

Another obstacle lies in the fact that, as a result of brainwashing and indoctrination for a quarter of a century, the American public is not only ignorant of the facts involved in the smotherout approach but has lost much of the traditional national self-respect and public pride that controlled its reactions after the first World War. It remains my well-reasoned conviction, based on unexcelled experience, that the general acceptance of Revisionism in the late 1920s and the early 1930s was due more to public resentment at the "Uncle Shylock" slurs from abroad and the reneging of our former Allies with respect to the payment of their war debts than to all the Revisionist writings of the era.

This once-powerful impulse, arising from national pride,

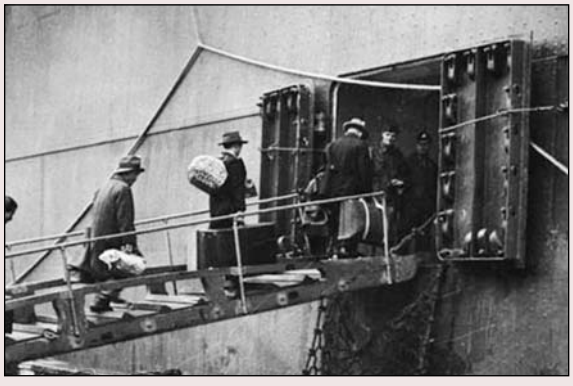
The Forced Relocation of Japanese Americans

NOTICE

Headquarters
Western Defense Command
and Fourth Army

Presidio of San Francisco, California
May 14, 1942

Civilian Exclusion Order No. 75



These various scenes of the relocation of Japanese and Japanese-Americans from America's west coast are run here without descriptions. The pictures speak for themselves. Barnes considered this one of FDR's many war crimes. Remember, many of these "Japs" were U.S. citizens and quite a few were born in America. The vast majority were loyal Americans.

apparently no longer operates in this country: the American public has by now become thoroughly immune to the "Yanks Go Home" and comparable ungrateful epithets of our former Allies, and to the hostility and ingratitude of those who have taken our more than $100 billion in foreign aid and other public largesse since 1945, to say nothing of the previous lavish wartime aid.

When the Revisionists, after World War I, revealed how we had been lied to by gentlemen in British intelligence and propaganda work, such as Sir Gilbert Parker, there was a considerable backwash and much public indignation. When H. Montgomery Hyde published his book, *Room 3603*, not only revealing but boasting of how we had been kicked around by Sir William Stephenson (the "Quiet Canadian") and his British intelligence goons, even to the extent of trying to break up anti-interventionist meetings in this country in 1940-41, there was hardly a ripple. The book attracted little attention, was usually commended when noticed at all, and received virtually no shocked condemnation.

When the conflict was over, the American public warmly supported the exposure of the anti-German propaganda of the first World War, such as the Bryce Report, by Mock and Larson and others, but there has been no public or historical demand for an equally honest and searching investigation of the far more sweeping and debatable propaganda relative to alleged German barbarism during World War II. Even to suggest the desirability of any such project would place the sponsor in professional, if not personal jeopardy.

Nor do we get any assistance or encouragement from the masochistic West Germans who, if anything, in their own blackout distortions and smotherout exceed the indictment of wartime Germany by their former enemies. This is the result of the German self-flagellation and self-immolation, in sharp contrast to the ardently Revisionist proclivities of the Weimar Republic. Nevertheless, but perhaps fittingly, the West Germans get little credit even for this craven attitude. There are surely abundant reasons why all of us who lived through the barbarities of World War II and its aftermath should be ashamed of being members of the human race but certainly there is no sound basis for any unique German shame or self-flagellation.

History relative to World War II has now become a public propaganda enterprise rather than a historical problem. It has passed from the investigation of documents and other traditional historical evidence into a frenzied public debate over extermination archeology, comparative biology, clinical pathology, and genocidal ethics, in which only one side has any decent opportunity to present its arguments and evidence. This diversified and confused conglomeration of fancy, myth, mendacity, vindictiveness, and fraudulently unilateral vengeance surely provides no safeguard against the development, increasing imminence, and destructive potential of a nuclear holocaust.

About the only rays of light and hope on the horizon for the moment are by-products of the Vietnam War. For the first time in all American history, except for the Mexican War landgrab, the liberals are not the shock troops of the warmongers, and many are preponderantly "doves," notably the younger liberals or the "new left." This has encouraged many of them who, as a group, have been less subject to the World War II brainwashing, to look back over their shoulder at liberal bellicosity in the past and examine its validity more rationally. This has already made

many of them skeptical about the impeccable soundness of interventionist propaganda and the historical blackout relative to the two world wars of this century. I have had more reasonably friendly and apparently honest inquiries about Revisionism in the last two years than in the previous twenty. This skeptical and inquiring attitude may grow; if so, it would have little patience with the assumptions, methods and literature of the smotherout.

Even more promising and potentially helpful has been the growth of the "credibility gap" with reference to the Vietnam War, primarily the gap between what Charles Austin Beard once designated as "the appearances and the realities" of administration assertions and assurances about our official policies in entering, continuing, and escalating the war. This has especially impressed the liberal doves upon whom we must place our main hope in exposing and rebuffing the smotherout. Nothing would so quickly dissolve the smotherout as to apply to its attitudes and contentions the skeptical implications of the credibility gap. The smotherout would be hopelessly vulnerable to even a moderate application of the credibility-gap approach; it could fall apart quickly and hopelessly. Hence, we may appropriately, if with no premature assurance, welcome the growth of the credibility gap now being nursed and nourished by the Vietnam War.

May it grow, prosper, and dispel the smotherout, but its lessons should not all be derived from the statements and actions of the Johnson administration. It should lead those amenable to fact and reason to turn back to the credibility gap in the prewar protestations of Wilson and Roosevelt, the latter being the most voluminous and impressive of all, and to the credibility gap in Truman's assertions about the necessity of bombing the Japanese cities and entering the Korean War, which even Gen. Bradley designated as "the wrong war, in the wrong place, and at the wrong time." The credibility gap in the position and protestations of the cold warrior "hawks," as pointed out by D.F. Fleming, John Lukacs, F.L. Schuman, David Horowitz, Murray N. Rothbard, James J. Martin and others, is even more grotesque and fictitious than that of the Johnson administration relative to Vietnam, but, fortunately, it does not as yet possess full official status and authority.

Hence, let us hail the credibility gap, whether derived from the doves, the hawks, the cold warriors, or the Johnson administration and its predecessors. Its application to the smotherout provides the only hope on the horizon today of making Revisionism effective in gaining access to public opinion and policy and thus working for permanent peace. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] *National Review*, April 20, 1965, 335-36.

[2] (Of course, Barnes is confused here by the difference between a "gas chamber" and a "gas oven." Shortly after writing this article, he came to reject the entire Holocaust myth, not just part of it.)

[3] Especially many entries in *Look*, the latest being March 21, 1967, and in *The Saturday Evening Post*, see October 22, 1965.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was a great pioneer of Revisionist writing in English. Focusing on European history in the 20th century, Barnes was relentless on his criticism of well paid, academic tripe that was (and is) passing for history. Barnes is the namesake of this magazine and we strive every issue to live up to his great reputation and academic standards. See the November/December issue of every TBR for an index of the work of Barnes published in TBR.

THE

ALL SIX ISSUES 2005 IN ONE BINDER

TBR BOUND VOLUME!

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2005: Francis Parker Yockey and the destiny of America; Edgar J. Steele and the taking back of America; Holocaust smoke and mirrors; Benito Mussolini's central tenets of fascism; The ills of Paleo-Conservatism; Fisher Ames: forgotten federalist; The true origins of our national anthems; Jaap Marais on the real South Africa; Capt. Vincent J. Colan defends scapegoated Pearl Harbor commanders; the rift between Hitler and Darre; the curse of Tsarina Alexandra; the surprising origins of the Philistines.

MARCH/APRIL 2005: Thomas Jefferson on why he resisted the central banking establishment; New Zealand's hidden ancient past; Islam's surprising links to Judaism; countering the propaganda about Burma; Crimes against the German people after WWII; Eyewitness accounts of German civilians who survived the real holocaust; Italy's secret A-bomb program and their plans to use it; Francis Parker Yockey on the Prague Treason Trial; Irving Babbitt's unique brand of nationalism; the fascinating Templar Knights.

MAY/JUNE 2005: Sam Houston—drunken coward or cunning trapsetter; Inside the mind of Francis Parker Yockey by Peter Huxley-Blythe; Adam Smith's uncensored views on the rich; How Louis Brandeis got his seat on the Supreme Court; Who is Robert Faurisson?; Harry Elmer Barnes on American neutrality and World War I; Keeping society alive by Revilo P. Oliver; Russian scholars, military men and political leaders condemn modern-day Zionism; When the West was almost lost—the Thermopylae Pass; Dr. Harrell Rhome with a Biblical interpretation of the Great Tsunami of 2004; Ernst Zundel's uncensored letter from "the Gulag"; Hitler—the unknown soldier: a video review.

JULY/AUGUST 2005: The surprising purposes of the First Crusade; Darwinism & Creationism—a retrospective; Lost white race of the Pacific; Australia's little-known civil war; Ivar Lissner—amazing historian, thinker . . . and spy; What really sank the mighty *Kursk*?; Tyrol's fight for ethnic survival; The 100 days—Napoleon's last gasp; John Birch Society exposed; Another view on the Philistine enigma; Revolutionary Rhode Island's fight for freedom; The role of Masonry in the "Secret Empire" and the manipulation of world events; Joseph Goebbels discusses Britain's responsibility for WWII.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2005: Leon Degrelle's previously unpublished book *My Revolutionary Life,* Chapter I—"Muzzling the Vanquished"; Secret forces behind the U.S. Civil War; The Confederate flag: symbol of honor, not hate; alternate theories of life on Earth; Berlin to Baghdad Railway starts WWI; The fruits of the Versailles Treaty by Vivian Bird; David Crockett exposes the legalized plunder of America; Germar Rudolf on the Revisionist Revolution; Joaquin Bochaca on how Hitler handled armed civilian combatants; Bradley's folly in the Huertgen Forest; Willis Carto on Alfred Rosenberg.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005: The German contribution; Otto the Great; Ancient roots of the Secret Empire; John Rarick: freedom fighter; Inaugural address of Jefferson Davis; The first illuminated Christmas tree; Stalin mesmerizes FDR; Goading the Japanese into Pearl Harbor; Ironic origins of Santa; Harry Elmer Barnes: Stopping the historical smotherout; Leon Degrelle's previously unpublished memoirs *My Revolutionary Life,* Chapter II—"When Democracy Failed"; The Haavara Agreement: the pact that made Hitler the

Now available for the first time—TBR's BOUND VOLUME for 2005. Contained in one sturdy, vinyl, library-style binder, one 2004 BOUND VOLUME contains all six huge issues of TBR's ELEVENTH great year. Each volume is $99—TBR pays for the S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S add $10 for S&H.) Uncirculated, pristine issues in their own binder—perfect as gifts for your friends and family or as an addition to your own historical library. (Empty binders to house your collection of TBR 2005 issues are also available with spine and cover customized for 2005—just $25.) Missing any 2005 issues? Just $10 each. (Binders available for years 1996-2005 at $25 each. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

When *Democracy* Failed

Fascism, including National Socialism in Germany, spread throughout Europe in the 1920s and '30s, preaching that the individual could be happy only serving others and his country, not his selfish needs. Fascists also believed a single strong leader was needed to prevent the classes from fighting, insist on excellence, prevent the spread of sick culture, and stand up for the whole people against the misrule by big business and toxic special interests. While enemies said fascism was only window dressing for dictatorial ambitions, fascists throughout Europe understood their movements in terms of idealism, national service, unity and unselfishness. Here is chapter 2 of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

To a young man of our times, that long-gone Europe that was "fascist" appears like a distant planet, already shrouded in mist. That world in fact has collapsed. And since then it has been unable to defend itself or its honor.

Those who brought fascism crashing to the ground were the only ones left standing in 1945. Since then, they have interpreted all the facts and motives as it pleased them.

A quarter-century after fascist Europe's destruction in the steppes of Russia, while there are a few semi-factual works on Mussolini, there is still not one objective book about Hitler.

Hundreds of works have been dedicated to the subject of Hitler, all either slapdash or inspired by a visceral aversion to the man.

But the world still awaits that balanced work that will explain without propaganda the principal personage of the first half of the 20th century.

The case of Hitler's postwar denigration is not an isolated scandal. "History," if one can call it that, has been written differently since 1945.

COL. LEON DEGRELLE

In one half of the planet, dominated by the USSR and Red China, it is unthinkable an author would be given liberty of expression who was not a conformist, or, even better, an adulator of the wonderful system that rules them.

In Western Europe, if the fanaticism is more nuanced, it is just as hypocritical. Never would a major French, English or American newspaper publish a series highlighting even what was interesting, never mind what was healthy, creative and original, in fascism and National Socialism.

The very idea would seem an aberration or deliberate blasphemy.

One area, especially, has been the object of passionate attention. In a gigantic fuss a hundred reports, usually exaggerated and sometimes grossly mendacious, have been cranked out about the German concentration camps and the crematory ovens—the only things one is supposed to consider in the 12 years of the vast creation known as the Third Reich.

Until the end of the world, the publishing industry will continue to evoke the death of the Jews in Hitler's camps to horror-stricken readers who are intimidated by the rigors of simple addition and historical evidence.

We also await [Degrelle wrote in 1969—Ed.] a serious work on the subject of what really happened there, with methodically verified and tallied-up numbers, impartiality and not propaganda, things eyewitnesses saw and not what they claimed to have seen.[1]

We need no more "confession" documents crawling with errors and insanity,[2] dictated—as a committee of the U.S. Senate was eventually forced to recognize—by government torturers to their agonized victims.[3] These indicted Germans, in the shadow of the gallows, were often ready to sign anything to escape death.

This incoherent and unhistorical hodgepodge has had its effect, without any doubt, on a vast populace ruled by sentiment. It is a worrisome problem and, unfortunately, as old as mankind itself.

The study remains to be written—and by the way, no publisher would print it—that would expose the exact facts of history according to scientific methods, that would place them in their political context and that would insert them honestly where they belong in relation to all their historical connections, of which many topics are taboo today:

• The Black slave trade conducted by France and England throughout the 17th and 18th centuries, at the price of 3 million Africans, who succumbed to violent kidnapping raids and atrocious transport conditions;

• The extermination, for motives of greed, of the red man tracked down to his death in the territories that now comprise the United States;

• The concentration camps of South Africa, where the native Boers, their lands invaded, were confined like beasts by the English—under the complacent eye of Mr. Churchill;

• The frightful executions of the Sepoys in India by the same servants of her gracious majesty;

• The Turkish massacre of over 1 million Armenians;

• The liquidation of over 16 million non-communists in the USSR;

• The carbonization by the Allies in 1945 of hundreds of thousands of women and children in the two most gigantic crematory ovens of history—Dresden and Hiroshima;

• The uninterrupted series of civilian massacres that has only grown in scale: the Congo, Vietnam, Indonesia, Biafra [as well as Darfur, Sudan in our time—Ed.].

We will wait a long time, believe me, before such objective studies, of universal bearing, are written and we can weigh all the factors without prejudice.

Even on subjects far less inflammatory, any historical explanation of the past remains, at this time, impossible if the author has had the misfortune to tread just once on the wrong side of the political fence.

Even on subjects far less inflammatory, any historical explanation of the past remains, at this time, virtually impossible if the author has had the misfortune to tread just once on the wrong side of the political fence.

It is displeasing to speak of oneself or one's credentials. But this author is, after all, the sole survivor of all the "fascist" leaders who participated in World War II.

Mussolini was murdered, and then hanged upside down; Hitler [allegedly] fired a bullet into his brain and then was burned; Mussert, the Dutch leader, and Quisling, the Norwegian, were shot. Pierre Laval, after submitting to a brief little courtroom parody of justice, poisoned himself in his French jail. Saved by a huge medical effort from escape through death, the now-paralyzed former prime minister of the French state was shot dead 10 minutes later. Gen. [Andrei Andreyevich] Vlasov, the leader of the anti-Stalin Russian army, betrayed by Eisenhower to an impatient Stalin, was hung up to strangle in a Moscow square. [Other sources say he was hung on a meat hook.—Ed.]

Even in exile, the last refugees have been savagely pursued. The head of the Croatian state, Anton Pavlevitch. was drilled full of bullet holes in Argentina. As for me, tracked down everywhere, I escaped only by millimeters from several attempts to liquidate me by assassination or by abducting me in a coffin—destination, Tel Aviv.

Nevertheless, as I write these lines, I have not yet been eliminated. I exist. I live. That means I have been able to offer my testimony as an eyewitness and participant, and present historically useful and interesting information. I knew Hitler up close. I know what sort of human he really was: what he thought, he wanted, he was preparing, and he felt passion for. I perceived the man's moods, preferences and his dreams of a different world.

I knew just as closely Mussolini, so very different from the Teuton: in Latin impetuosity, in his sarcasm, his effusions of emotion, his weaknesses, and his *élan*. He was very different man from Hitler, but extraordinarily interesting in his own right.

If objective historians still existed, I could be, in the world of their notes and files and folders, a rather valuable witness.

Who among the survivors of the end in 1945 knew Hitler and Mussolini more closely than I did? Who could explain with more precision what kind of men they were, just as people, warts and all?

All that does not prevent this eyewitness to history from having one right only—the right to shut a mouth full of truth.

Even in my own country.

That I should publish—25 years after the events—in Belgium, a work about Belgium and my high-profile public activities is simply unthinkable.

I was, before the war, the leader of the parliamentary opposition in that country, the founder and driving force of the Rexist movement. It was a legal political movement, observing all the norms of one-man, one-vote democracy, but unlike the miniature parties that came and went, mine drew huge masses to its rallies and hundreds of thousands of voters to the polls.

I commanded, during my four years in World War II, all Belgian volunteers on the eastern front. Now, it would seem all Belgium was aiding the "resistance," but at that time we Belgian Waffen-SS were 15 times more numerous than the compatriots fighting on England's side. The heroism of my soldiers is beyond doubt and has never been challenged. Thousands of them gave their life—for a united non-communist Europe, of course, but first and foremost to sit as Belgians at the negotiating table and obtain a future for their country in a German-led New Order, and prepare for our nation's resurrection.

However, there is no possibility for us to explain to the people of our country what the political action of Rex was before 1941, when I left for the eastern front. I am formally prohibited by a *special law* to publish one single line about it in my native Belgium. This law prohibits the sale, distribution and mailing of any text that I might ever write on these subjects. Democracy? Dialogue? For decades the Belgians have heard the sound of only one bell; as for the other bell, mine, the Belgian State points all its cannons at it.

Elsewhere things are no better. In France, my book *Campaign in Russia* had no sooner appeared than it was banned.

It was no different with my more recent work *The Souls that Burn*. This book is purely about spirituality. Nonetheless it has been officially taken out of circulation in France—decades after my political life had already been crushed.

It is therefore not just the ideas of the excommunicated ones which are put on the *Index Scriptorum Prohibitorum* [a list of forbidden books by the Inquisition; Galileo's work was on it—Ed.]; it is the very name of the heretics that is ceaselessly beaten into the ground by the "democratic" inquisition.

In Germany the behavior is the same.

The publisher of my book *The Lost Legion* became the object of such threats from the moment the volume appeared that, just days after he launched the book, he himself destroyed all the thousands of copies that were about to be distributed to bookstores.

Even this record of shame was surpassed by Switzerland, where not only did the police confiscate thousands of copies of my book *The Melee of 1940* two days after it appeared, but for extra fun they rushed over to the printer's and demanded that the lead type that had been set for the book be melted down before their eyes. In this way no reprinting of this shocking history work could physically be undertaken.

Let me add that the publisher was Swiss. The printing company was also Swiss. As for any persons who felt themselves misrepresented in the text, they could always have sued me or my publisher for damages. Interesting that not one of these poor victims would face me in open court.

King of Italy and Albania, and emperor of Ethiopia, Victor Emmanuel III (cartoon above; photo upper right), was mockingly nicknamed *sciaboletta*, or "little saber," because of his short stature. Critics argued that Victor Emmanuel's decisions showed constant poor judgment and undemocratic sentiments. What is not in doubt, however, is that fascism offered a political stability that appealed to a broad mass of Italian life.

Same roadblocks for Degrelle the speaker as for Degrelle in print. I challenged the Belgian authorities to let me explain myself and my choices to the people of my country at the Sports Palace of Brussels—or to accept one small thing, nothing more—that I present my candidacy for the next elections to the Belgian Parliament. The sovereign people would then render its verdict. What could possibly be more democratic?

The "justice" minister honored me directly with his answer: I would be hauled back over the border and out of Belgium the moment I appeared in Brussels.

To finally drive the stake through the heart of the monster Degrelle, Parliament threw together a new special law, anointed *Lex Degrelliana*, that extended for another 10 years my proscription, which was just about to end, from any re-entry into my homeland. [Degrelle lived in Spanish exile for 49 years: from 1945 when he crash-landed with serious injuries just over the Spanish border from France, to his death in 1994. From the 1960s until just before his death, he was an active writer for his cause.—Ed.]

How, with these maneuvers, could the masses weigh the facts about me and my intentions, or form any opinion at all? And how, faced with this imbroglio, could any young man of today separate truth from lies, especially given that the fascist countries and movements of Europe pre-1940 were not a monolith? It is unjust to associate Belgian fascism with the real or purported crimes of Hitler's Germany or Franco's Spain. Each country, and each movement, presented its own particular characteristics. Each "fascism" had its own orientation, goals, enemies and friends.

Fascism in Italy of fasces symbol], for example, was very distinct from Germany's "National Socialism." The German party's program was much bolder in terms of changing and purging society. In contrast, Italian fascism at its core was not, essentially, anti-Jewish. Its tendency was actually toward Christian ideals, not neo-Germanic traditions. And Italian fascism was more conservative overall. Hitler had liquidated the last traces of the Hohenzollern monarchy and its "Second Reich" [In 1940, after the fall of France, Hitler refused to acknowledge a telegram of congratulations from the ex-Kaiser living in Dutch exile. Hitler felt he had botched the war and gotten 3 million Germans killed for nothing.—Ed.] Mussolini, on the other hand, despite his grumbling, continued to walk on public occasions two steps behind the half-meter-high plume that waved its huge branch over the tiny toothless face of His Majesty Victor Emanuel

Il fascismo could just as easily have been against Hitler as for him. For above all else, Mussolini was a narrow Italian nationalist. After the assassination of the Austrian chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss [by Austrians who were Hitler supporters—Ed.], he had sent several

combat divisions into the Alps just a two days' march from the Reich's borders.

The real Mussolini, deep down, simply disliked Hitler. And he distrusted him.

"Watch yourself, Degrelle! Especially watch yourself when you are around [German foreign minister] Ribbentrop!" Thusly he warned me 20 times or more.

The "Axis" of Rome and Berlin was forged above all else as an emotional reaction to the foreign press. The major Western European newspapers had cranked up their offensive remarks and outright provocations of Hitler and Mussolini. A second reason was found in the lust to return to power of many dangerous politicians whose careers in the glorious limelight had already crashed and burned. In the wreckage, their ambitions still smoldered. Attacking Germany and Italy [to please their countries' right-wing nationalists as well as the anti-fascist left, and to offer profits from a new war to their military-industrial complexes, and revenge to Jewish pressure groups—Ed.] became their new avenue to power.

One such professional anti-fascist was Monsieur Paul-Boncour, the disheveled laughingstock of all Paris, a withered Don Juan on the Geneva boardwalks; another was Anthony Eden, the lacquered skinny beanpole of London. The most sinister and infamous was of course Winston Churchill.

I knew this man from his stint [1924-1945] in the House of Commons. In that august house he was discussed frequently, always to his discredit. A grump when his belly was without booze (admittedly a rare thing), with twisted teeth unfortunately showing through his bulldog jowls, and they were fat jowls at that, in person everyone ignored him. War and war only could give him a final chance to get into power [1940-1945]. He grabbed hold of this chance for dear life.

Benito Mussolini, until his assassination in April of 1945, would always stay fundamentally anti-German and opposed to their Fuehrer, and this despite all the gestures of attachment that Hitler wasted on him.

Mussolini, until his assassination in April of 1945, would always stay fundamentally anti-German and opposed to their Fuehrer, and this despite all the gestures of attachment that Hitler completely wasted on him. With jet-black eyes resembling brilliant black beads, and a skull shaved as smooth as the marble of a baptismal font, arching his back backward and puffing out his chest like a drum major twirling his baton, he was born to produce tributes to his own splendid superiority.

To be honest, Mussolini raged to see that his rival Hitler had at his disposal a superior human instrument for the State in the German people, who were disciplined and never demanded long debates and explanations, just clear orders. He had only his own instrument, the Italian people, to work with: charming, content to merely criticize, not act, fickle and unpredictable—like a warbling meadowlark that flits away with the next wind. As Hitler rose, Mussolini's mood became worse and worse, resulting in a secret sense of his own inferiority, which was aggravated by seeing Hitler annexing or conquering countries east, west, north and south (at least until 1943) with his courage to take unheard-of risks and make them pay off.

Mussolini, on the other hand, although an exceptional statesman in most areas, had no more vocation to be a warlord than a night watchman in a Romagna pasta factory. In brief, the man Hitler and the man Mussolini were very different. The German people and the Italian people were also very different. And the doctrines of fascism and National Socialism were quite different.

There was no shortage of common points of ideology between Rome and Berlin, or even in their actions; but in Italy there was also a mighty opposition to fascism and its leader. The Axis alliance overawed the plotters and opponents at first, but the as the military defeats started rolling in for Italy [1940-1944], the nation was wounded not only in its physical being, but also in its pride. The opposition grew from 1940 on [when Italy failed to conquer tiny Greece and 100,000 Italian troops in North Africa surrendered to 10,000 British—Ed.] and every new defeat brought them closer to rebellion. [invasion map of Italy 1943-44]

If the two main "fascist" movements in Europe, that had hoisted themselves to power on the Spree and Tiber rivers and created a wall of power stretching from the Baltic Sea to Palermo on the Italian "boot," could be so distinct, what about the other "fascisms" which had surged forth in Holland, Portugal, Romania, Norway and elsewhere?

Fascism in Romania was essentially mystic. Its leader, Cornelius Codreanu [1899-1938],[4] would appear on a white steed, dressed likewise in blinding white, to be acclaimed at huge gatherings of the Rumanian masses. He was like a supernatural apparition. It reached a point where the people called him "The Archangel." The militant elite among his followers bore the name "Iron Guard." The word was as harsh as were the circumstances under which they fought and the methods they employed. The feathers on the archangel's wings were dusted with dynamite.

On the other hand, fascism in Portugal was as stripped of all passion as was its founder and mentor, a professor named Salazar. He was a cerebral man, a teetotaler and non-smoker who lived in a tiny room like a monk's cell, and appeared in public dressed like a clergyman. He determined the points of his own fascist doctrine and the steps in his action plan as unemotionally as if he were explaining the Portuguese law of contracts.

In Norway fascism was yet another animal. Quisling had a personality as gay as an undertaker's assistant. His face was puffy, his eyes dreary and his mood melancholic when, as quasi-prime minister of Norway [off and on from 1940-1945], he received me in Oslo's royal palace at the far end of a hall of honor with a bronze statue of a king. Said king had tarnished as green as a cabbage too soon harvested. This verdant monarch presented a proud and noble face. Its color was white—a gift from the pigeons. That was the hall of honor under Quisling.

Despite his straitlaced air of a CPA upset with the cash on hand, Vidkun Quisling was as pro-war as Salazar was not. His power was supported by his own ferocious militia, whose boots beamed brighter than the ideas of their "*Fører*."

Even England had its fascists, those of Oswald Mosley. Unlike the proletarian fascists of the Third Reich, the English fascists were

in their majority aristocrats.

Their meetings assembled thousands of members of the nobility and gentry, who came to party meetings to marvel at Mosley's working-class voters, a distant and fantastical phenomenon for them.

The conference halls were as ostentatious as the multi-colored and gaudy figures of elegant young ladies, who wore silk evening gowns they had apparently been poured into. Both the container and the contents vibrated with charm and sophistication. This was a very exciting and appetizing new form of fascism, and oh, the shapely young ladies! All the more so in an upper-class England of lanky, anorexic women standing about at parties, who, to the chagrin of all males present, resembled patches of tall weeds.

Mosley had invited me to luncheon in an unused theater perched on the banks of the Thames River. Here he received guests sitting behind a table of light-colored wood. It was certainly austere and thrifty at first glance. But perfect servants soon appeared, and the dishes on which they served us were gold plated.

Placed alongside Hitler the proletarian, Mussolini the opera hero, and Salazar the professor, Mosley was truly the show-horse of fantasy fascism. Nevertheless, however extraordinary it may seem, his eccentric glamour conformed to British expectations of great gentlemen. The stiffer an English lord is, the more he feels a need to be "unique" in politics, beliefs, getup or "orientation."

Mosley merely added one more set of eccentricities to Britain's glory. In the days of yore so had Lord Byron and the dashing Beau Brummell. Later on the Beatles would carry the torch of uniqueness [as transcendental meditators and as the fantastically uniformed "Sergeant Pepper and his Lonely Hearts Club Band."—Ed.]

Churchill too wanted to distinguish himself in some fashion, which he accomplished by receiving important visitors completely in the nude. [He did the same after inviting FDR, at the White House, to visit him in his room.] Yes, there stood majestically before his fellow eminences the pink knockwurstly body of the English Bacchus [Greek god of tumultuous wine parties]. He was arrayed only in the clouds of his Havana cigars. Roosevelt's son, sent on a mission to London, thought he would swoon at the sight of the advancing Sir Winston. Garbed like Adam, he otherwise did not resemble the first man with his inflated paunch, loaded with lard like an old innkeeper who washes his caboose in an aluminum tub, once a week, Saturday nights.

At the extreme opposite was therefore the fully clothed Mosley, an impeccable fascist, gray bowler hat on head, not a Mussolini steel helmet, and armed with a silk umbrella instead of a good club.

In any event, the fact that before 1940 the imperturbable English, solemn as a government minister's doorman and conservative as a Rolls-Royce engine, would also get themselves tipsy with the various cocktails of European fascism, goes to show how closely this phenomenon corresponded to a general spirit of the times throughout the West [including the America of Huey Long, the Silver Shirts and the German Bund—Ed.].

For the first time since the French Revolution, despite all the different nations and nationalisms, fiery new ideas and ideals were eliciting identical reactions.

Simultaneously, one single faith sprouted from one end of the old continent to the other: in Budapest, Bucharest, Amsterdam,

Born in Texing, Austria, Englebert Dolfuss or Dollfuss (above) became chancellor of Austria on May 20, 1932 as head of a new coalition government. He initiated a program of economic reform and sought allies, especially Mussolini's Italy, to bolster his opposition to a union with Germany. Due to economic problems and opposition, in May 1933 he dissolved Parliament and instituted rule by decree. The same month he banned the leftist Social Democratic Party and the following month he banned the Austrian National Socialist Party. In September 1933 he formed his own political party, the Vaterlaendische Front (Fatherland Front) and merged his party with the paramilitary Heimwehr (Home Guard) in 1934, which had been formed after World War I as a militia to protect Austria from a Communist uprising. In May 1934 Dollfuss proclaimed a new constitution modeled on that of Fascist Italy.

Oslo, Athens, Lisbon, Warsaw, London, Madrid, Brussels and Paris.

In Paris, each neighborhood version of fascism possessed its own characteristics. There was the dogmatic direction taken by author Charles Maurras [who wrote that only fervent national feeling could thwart egos and anarchy, an idea that secretly impressed Charles de Gaulle]: a bearded old timer, courageous, integrity incarnate, deaf as a sawmill worker and the intellectual father of all European fascisms. However, he limited himself to his own corner, which was France.

There was the military movement, stirring many combat veterans of World War 1, touching their hearts, clanging out slogans like an interminably ringing cow bell, yet as utterly without ideas as the cow herself.

There was the "middle class" movement under the Iron Cross of Col. de la Rocque, who loved carrying out grand field maneuvers and barracks inspections with civilians.

Of course, there was also the proletarian tendency represented by the French Populist Party of Jacques Doriot, the former "*coco*" [French slang for "communist"], a bespectacled intellectual who was always propagandizing—with his large boots, his proletarian suspenders and his wife wearing a humble kitchen apron—that he was at one with the working masses, who remained massively skeptical toward him after a brief honeymoon.

Then there was the "direct action" movement that always smelled of gunpowder, especially the secret "*Cagoule*" of Eugene Deloncle and Joseph Darnand—hardcore hard-hitters who dynamited the bank buildings of super-capitalism in downtown Paris, instantly transforming the gold-heavy sloths within into fast-hopping rabbits. Deloncle—a veritable genius from the Polytechnic School [An elite engineering school founded by Napoleon.—Ed.]—ended up getting shot in 1943 by Germans who thought him *no longer* a fascist but instead a turncoat. As for his partner in crime, Joseph Darnand, in 1945 he ended up getting shot by French democrats as *still being* a fascist. Darnand's fearless and heroic record of combat for France (in World War I from 1914-1918, in World War II from the start until the capitulation in 1940) availed him nothing before the brave warriors of the firing squad.

The superabundance of Parisian fascist movements—in theory marching parallel, in reality glaring and kicking sideways—divided and disoriented the French elite they had hoped to lead.

The splintering culminated in Paris in the bloody uprisings at the *Place de la Concorde* ["the Square of Harmony," famous for an Egyptian obelisk and the big guillotine]. Amazingly, despite the fact that in a giddy and momentary panic the indecisive leftist government had dropped the reins of power, not one of these leaders of the "Right" seized them and took control.

The putative messiah in that night of grand tumult was Monsieur Jean Chiappe, ex-police prefect of all Paris, let go only three days before by the leftist cabinet. Chiappe was a voluble Corsican, ruddy-faced, swelling out his chest to better show his rosette spangle of the Legion of Honor, as big as a tomato: a tiny man despite mighty elevator shoes that gave the impression when he spoke to us that he was wobbling on a stool.

José Antonio could have been like the young Mussolini of 1920 in the Spain of 1936. But instead this visionary saw his dream for a better Spain cut down as a Marxist firing squad murdered him at government order.

Resplendent in his uniform as a cherry tree in spring, he would pat his padded ribs and generally care well for himself, arming thereby for the coming day of battle. But on February 6th, [the Paris fascist D-Day], he declared he was down with rheumatism and could not leave his house to lead the demonstration outside. He took a deliciously hot bath and prepared to take a snooze, his pajamas combat-ready.

No tongue-lashing, however insistent, by his outraged and distraught groupies, and no cries to lead or save them from impending doom, could motivate this Leader of Men to change from his p-j's. He had needed merely to cross the street to the Elysée Palace to take his seat in the chair of the absconding *président.*

General de Gaulle in 1958 [preparing to institute a new constitution with a strong president (himself)—Ed.], eyeing the same chair, did not need to be begged 10 times to scoot over and sit himself down. But among the multiple factions of pre-1940 French fascism the common cause was leaderless.

Earlier, in Spain, the general, [dictator 1923-30,] and Marquis Miguel Primo de Rivera, had been a fascist from way back, but after his own fashion: he was a "monarchist" fascist like Mussolini.

But too many palace courtiers, too many specialists in dirty tricks, too many smooth-as-eels operators who were as hollow as a pipe inside, were lying in wait for the general. The plotters at the royal court made sure his actions and ideals for the common people scandalized an already prejudiced aristocracy that was vain, castle-bound, and in terms of political ideas as sterile as mules.

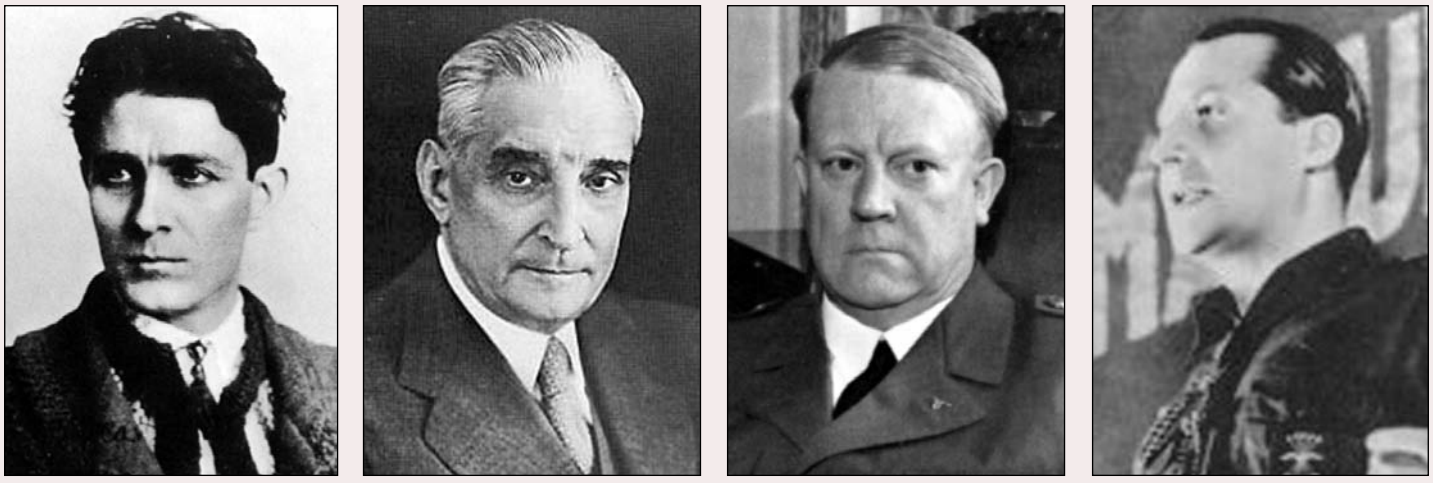
And too few of the workers supported the Marquis Primo de Rivera. These folks with a simple heart and strong arms could just as easily have followed him in making bold socio-economic reforms for Spain as join up with the Marxist *pistoleros* and bomb-chuckers of the *Frente Popular* [Popular Front]. In 1930 de Rivera was ejected from his dictatorship and died a few days later in Paris.

His son José Antonio Primo de Rivera, idealistic but closer to the people, was an inspired orator. He understood that the essential

EPIC

Leon Degrelle's History of the Waffen SS

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.



A Gallery of Famous Fascists: Left to right: Corneliu Zelea Codreanu was the main figure of the Romanian fascist movement in the interwar period, known as the Legion of Saint Michael the Archangel or the Iron Guard. Anti-communism, mysticism and nationalism, and his supposed inspiration from Mussolini's fascist movement, but not Nazism, formed the basis of his organization, which he founded in the early 1920s. António de Oliveira Salazar was the prime minister of Portugal from 1932 to 1968. Initially, Salazar was a professor of political economics at the University of Coimbra. Salazar was handed power by President António de Fragoso Carmona in 1932 and gained major support from different elements of society. Vidkun Quisling was a Norwegian fascist politician and officer. He held the office of minister president of Norway from February 1942 to the end of World War II, while the elected Social Democratic cabinet was exiled in London. José Antonio Primo de Rivera was an editor for the right-wing journal *El Fascio* and the periodical ABC. He founded Falange Española, the Spanish Phalanx, in 1933, which sought to make the nation free of Communism. In the general election in 1936, Falange won only 0.7 percent of the votes, but it grew rapidly, and by July it had more than 40,000 members.

aim of the political struggle in those times must be on social issues. His program, his high ethical standards and his personal magnetism could have rallied millions of Spaniards to his cause, the *Falange* [Spanish for "the Phalanx"—Ed.]. Millions dreamed of a leader capable of renewing their country, not only in power and law and order, but also in social justice for all who work for their bread.

Unfortunately for this born leader, the *Frente Popular* Marxist government had mined the political terrain everywhere with hatred, fire, blood and misleading slogans, inciting the confused masses and heaving up barriers between Spaniards.

José Antonio could have been like the young Mussolini of 1920 in the Spain of 1936. He could have been—but instead this handsome and visionary nobleman saw his dream for a better Spain cut down as a Marxist firing squad in Alicante murdered him at government order.

But in becoming a martyr, his ideas marked for decades the country for which he had given all. After his death, the symbol and the immortal words of José Antonio Primo de Rivera motivated hundreds of thousands of combatants and militants. After Franco's victory in Spain José would reincarnate himself in the heroic volunteers of the *Division Azul* [Blue Division]—those who left sunny Spain to fight alongside Germany against Marxism in the bloody ice and snow of the distant Russian front. They gave all for the creation of a new European order that was in fact truly coming together.

As you can see, the Spain of 1939 was not like the powerful, united Germany of 1939. Nor was Colonel de la Rocque in Paris, straight as a stopped metronome, gloomy as a splotch of asphalt, a counterpart to Germany's effervescent Dr. Josef Goebbels, who was as fast with a comeback as the flash of a reporter's camera. And neither was Oswald Mosley, the aristocratic fascist of London, the *alter ego* of the heavy-set Dr. Ley of Berlin, [leader of the Third Reich's German Workers Front with its 25 million working members]—a drinker with a face like the purple new wine that this "party man" (in all senses) consumed by the barrel.

Nevertheless, the *same* dynamism pulsed through all the huge crowds these European fascists assembled, the same general faith lifted them up, and the ideological bedrock was similar—nation, service, uplifting culture, care of the family and of youth, unity and the search for a great leader.

All fascists had in common the same reaction toward the establishment parties, seen as: corrupt, sclerotic, full of sordid compromises and betrayals of the voter; without any profound imagination or will to create solutions that were sufficiently vast and revolutionary to spark a grand enthusiasm and bring dynamic relief to the despairing masses.

The people, unimportant after Election Day to all these politicos (including the leftists), were crushed by interminable hours of labor, miserable wages (60 cents a day in Spain under the glorious *Frente Popular*), stripped of any protection against on-the-job injuries, against hospital and doctor bills, and against the destitution of the older ex-worker. Workers looked forward with anguished impatience to finally being treated humanely, not just in terms of pay and insurance, but also in terms of respect from their bosses.

I still remember the dialogue that I heard in a coal pit into which the king of Belgium had clambered down.

"What do you workers want?" asked the sovereign, awkward, stiff, but well intentioned. A miner, blackened from the soot in his hair, face and arms, responded right away:

"Sire, what we want is for people to respect us."

For us fascists, esteem and help for all who labor in feeding,

building, repairing and maintaining our world went together with our iron determination to restore order, end victimization of the young and of women, liquidate gangs and crime (both "blue" and "white-collar"), and create an enduring tradition of unselfish service.

But we fascists felt also a clear need for a truly spiritual view of the world, a spiritual path toward the summits. Across this continent, European youth was rejecting the uninspiring midgets who were our professional politicians; we were contemning the superfluous tax-devourers who pranced around, newly rich, cultureless, uneducated and shallow.

These bloodsuckers were supported by all the scummy show biz and nightclub owners. Their political friends were the ephemeral mini-celebrities: men weakened by wives they married too young who turned out badly, who were overwhelmed by events, and who when not overwhelmed were vetoing their spouses' rare good ideas with scissor-like hectoring.

Our youth, those drawn to us, wanted to marry worthily, live for a great cause, and do every task and duty with purity of heart.

Fascism had sprung up everywhere in Europe in the most diverse forms but from one grand thirst: for renewal of the state and the nation.

This meant a new state. It would be authoritarian and have time and power to implement great programs without politicking every few years to special interests and the uneducated long before any program could show its results. It signified a leader at the top who selected from any part of the people, by merit, the most competent experts. They were those ignored by selfish party bosses who demanded only loyalty.

Fascism called for the renewal of society, freed from the stifling "the old days and the old ways" of the white-gloved bourgeoisie and their starched collars. The upper middle class needed to change, take a grander view, stop gorging themselves on rich foods and strong burgundy, and open their minds, hearts and wallets to sharing the nation's wealth and constructive reforms.

Social revolution was our next demand. We meant to liquidate the paternalistic attitude of the high and mighty rich, who thought workers were their "children" while carefully rehearsing their "compassionate voice" and playing for each other's benefit "Aren't-we-noble-hearted?" Instead of recognizing law and justice, they preferred granting condescending charity in skimpy amounts that only kept the poor dependent on their "kindness."

The social revolution would put "capital" back in its place—as a mere tool to aid the country, not a god with the rich as his worshippers. The people, the whole people, who were a living, breathing reality, and not an abstraction like "class" or "capital," would be central in the renewal of the fatherland.

Finally, we sought an ethical revolution, to re-instruct the nation, and above all the new generation, to rise above the mud and to soar on the fuel of self-sacrifice.

Not one country in Europe between 1920 and 1940 escaped hearing this call to duty.

With all our differences of ideas and national quirks, fascist militants everywhere developed an astonishing solidarity. The fascists from France went to Nuremberg rallies of the street-stomping Brown shirts, nervous at first with these tall Teutons all around. At the end they were charged up: "We can do this in our country too." The Portuguese fascists sang the *Giovinezza* with the Italians. Guests from Madrid sang *Lili Marlene* with the gruff and hearty Prussians of northernmost Germany.

In my own land the fascist phenomenon surged forth with its own distinctive characteristics, which gave way in the course of a few years to the unifying spirit called up by World War II in the various

Hitler's BLITZKRIEG PART 1 & 2

VOLUME 1 OF THE NEW DEGRELLE VIDEO SERIES

Narrated by GEN. LEON DEGRELLE of the WAFFEN SS

PART 2 readied for release. Complete the set!

LEON DEGRELLE was a dynamic, brilliant and charismatic figure who stood at the heart of world events in the 1930s and 1940s, and was the *last surviving WWII leader.* And in these VIDEOS, Degrelle gives you his UNCENSORED personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on ***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***, vividly describing the tumultuous events of 1939 to 1942.

VHS or DVD

In **PART ONE**, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland and enter Norway in a new type of warfare.

And in the just-released **PART TWO**, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described ONLY as Gen. Degrelle can describe it!

Hitler confided many things only to Degrelle, and now you will hear them for the first time anywhere! *All videos are provided with a professional* ***ENGLISH voice-over*** *from the original French.*

Both videos are 90 MINUTES. EACH RETAILS FOR $29.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Part 1 is item #421A. **Part 2** is item# 421B and will be ready for shipping on November 15. Available on DVD and/or VHS (please remember to indicate desired format). Call TBR BOOK CLUB 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge to Visa or MasterCard or contact THE BARNES REVIEW at P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 with the coupon on page 96. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.; $6 per video outside the U.S.

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $50—add $5 S&H inside the U.S.; $10 S&H outside the U.S.

European countries. As for me, when it all started I was truly a young, young man. But I was already full of fire. On the reverse of a photo showing me I had written (with my usual modesty) a poem about the destiny I aspired to:

See here, more or less lifelike, the features of my face,
But this photo cannot show the hot and proud fire
That burns in me today, burned in me yesterday,
And tomorrow shall crackle, then thunder like a storm.

This energy-storm, I carried it within me. But who else around me knew of its existence hidden inside? In other countries, no one had heard of my name. I felt the sacred fire, yet had no support or encouragement to launch a soaring success.

All this was merely a challenge to overcome.

One year sufficed to gather up hundreds of thousands of disciples. We shattered the smug tranquility of the senile political parties, and elected to our Belgian parliament, in one swift kick, 31 comrades and myself. The name of "Rex," within a few weeks in the spring of 1936, would reverberate through the nations and their headlines all about. I arrived at the gates of power at age 29. I could have been instead like the other young gallants: pouring aperitifs for two on the terrace of a café, stroking the fingertips of a woman with a glow in her eyes.

It was instead a time for prodigious events. Our elders had only to follow us, young men and young women on a mission. Everywhere in Belgium, both French- and Dutch-speaking, a new youth gathered to act, with eyes of a wolf, and his teeth for biting. Unlike the rest, we had bounded to our feet, winning amazing victories without any rich backers or clergy.

We prepared henceforth to dedicate ourselves to changing this dismal world. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]The U.S. Army in 1948, after a painstaking investigation of Germany's alleged "death camps," ordered the arrest for perjury of any Jew claiming to have seen gas chambers in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Floessenburg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrueck, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof and Theresienstadt. No one was arrested, because when confronted with their perjury all former witnesses retracted their previous testimony.

[2]Field Marshal Goering is confronted with ludicrous assertions at Nuremberg, http://www.cwporter.com/partone.htm

[3]www.fredautley.com/malmedy.htm; Sen. Joseph McCarthy heroically denounced the torture of Germans and of torture-induced confessions. This marked the beginning of his downfall.

[4]A Romanian political leader and anti-Semitic activist, Codreanu was active in the Romanian student movement against leftists and liberals. In 1927 he founded and led the militant, fascist Iron Guard until his conviction for "treason" in 1938. He had been indicted for the shooting of the prefect of Jassy in 1924 and for supposedly instigating the murder of Premier Ion Duca in 1933. Both times he was acquitted. Shortly after his imprisonment in 1938, he and 13 of his followers were killed "trying to escape."

In his younger days, above, Leon Degrelle reads with one of his daughters. Years later, in August 1962, Degrelle, despite being targeted by kidnapers, appeared at the wedding of one of his daughters, his uniform bedecked with his many war medals.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated and will be archived by ***John Nugent***, a longtime European-American rights activist, former Marine machinegunner and writer.

IN THE NEXT ISSUE OF TBR: *My Revolutionary Life*—Chapter 3

In Chapter 3, "Toward Power at 25," appearing in the upcoming (January/February 2006) issue of TBR, Leon Degrelle reveals more about Mussolini, gets to the heart of the man who was Hitler, analyzes the fatal weaknesses of the anti-fascist "Popular Front" in Spain before Franco, and discloses the roots of his rocket-like rise to prominence and oratorical power with the Rexist Party, where thousands of militants sold to the masses the 3,000 words he wrote every week.

The Hushed-Up 'Haavara' Agreement

The Pact That Made Adolf Hitler the Founding Father of the State of Israel

On August 7, 1933 Adolf Hitler entered into a deal with representatives of the World Jewish Agency. The pact was called the Haavara agreement. "*Haavara*" in Hebrew means "moving house." Hitler considered the Haavara agreement to be a top priority for his administration. By November 1933 it was in full swing, and it continued until at least 1942. Because very few Jews wanted to migrate to Palestine, special efforts were made to open the doors of other countries, but this was difficult. Prosperous nations did not want Jewish immigrants, and poor countries were very unattractive. In the summer of 1938 an Inter-Governmental Refugee Committee was established with the American lawyer George Rublee as its director. In January 1939 (after "the Crystal Night"), Rublee and the German government signed an agreement by which all German Jews could migrate to the country of their choice. Rublee himself later called it a "sensational agreement"—and it was indeed sensational. Thus, Hitler was the true founding father of the state of Israel.

BY PROF. GUIDO RAIMUND

The Haavara agreement proves that Hitler cooperated with the "Mossad Office" to facilitate the emigration of German Jews to Palestine with all of their assets although this program entailed considerable economic sacrifices for Germany. It was implemented in 1933 and carried out over the course of eight years.

For needy Jews Hitler advanced the sum of 1,000 British pounds per person, which they had to have in hand in order to be admitted by the British authorities as immigrants to Palestine. These were not to be a burden on the authorities that worked toward the establishment of a Jewish state. Meanwhile ordinary German citizens who wanted to leave the country enjoyed no such support. (*Vom Boykott zur Entjudung*, by Avraham Barkai, an Israeli historian.)

One may maintain therefore that Hitler was the only statesman in the world who supported in an effective way the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine over the course of several years: The economic and organizational means of Germany were drawn on to carry out this policy.

The Haavara agreement is indeed mentioned in the literature about Palestine under the British Mandate but in a way that conceals its importance rather than reveals it. The agreement was arrived at between Hitler and the Mossad, the Jewish shadow-government in Palestine. Is objective was the emigration of Jews to Palestine and the transfer of their assets to their new country. Two Jewish banks in Germany were called on to carry out the transfer according to the agreement.

Non-Jewish German would-be emigrants were not granted anything like that: on the contrary they had to pay a so-called "flight tax," which was established to deter the transfer of German production facilities to other countries and make emigration in general not very attractive to people.

But German Jews were also given an opportunity to explore

On January 20, 1942, 15 high-ranking representatives of the SS, the NSDAP and various ministries met in the Wannsee Hotel, above, to discuss their cooperation in the planned deportation of the European Jews. What is today referred to as the "Wannsee Conference" was chaired by Reinhard Heydrich (right), head of the Reich Security Main Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt* or RSHA). His expert for deportation, Adolf Eichmann, drew up the minutes of the meeting, which were found in 1947 in the foreign ministry's files. Some exterminationists claim the Wannsee Protocol "documents with alarming clarity the plan to murder all European Jews and the active participation of Germany's public administration in this genocide." However, there is nothing in that document about extermination, gas chambers, or anything of the kind. It discusses a program of Jewish emigration and deportation, in which all of the Jews of Europe are involved.

Palestine as tourists to try the waters and be seduced to settle there. Hitler's government made the necessary currency available to them, something that was not available for other Germans. (Source: Werner Feilchenfeld, Leo Beck Institute, 48-49).

German Jews arriving in Palestine could choose to receive the equivalent of their assets in cash or as real estate, businesses or plantations. The effect of this policy amounted to the following:

• The Haavara agreement made it possible for every Jew to immigrate to Palestine during the years 1933 to 1941 and to transfer all his assets (including machinery and production facilities).

• The arrival of immigrants from Germany changed the economic infrastructure of the country (Palestine) and contributed in a decisive way to its development. As a result economic production doubled and its quality attained European standards. (Source: Dr. Ludwig Pinner, Leo Beck Institute, Tubingen, 1972)

EMIGRATION OF GERMAN JEWS

The Rublee agreement established the rules for those Jews who did not want to emigrate to Palestine but to other countries and continents. It also contains provisions for financial aid for that purpose to needy Jews by the Third Reich. For the well to do it provided for the transfer of their assets to the countries where they wanted to settle down.—All Jews above the age of 45 were to be left untouched in Germany.

When the U.S. Attorney George Rublee wanted to propose this plan to the German government, it was Ernst von Weizsaecker, secretary of state in the Foreign Office, who opposed it and used his power to prevent Rublee from getting into touch with the appropriate German authorities. His motive was purely ideological: He tried to call Rublee's authority into question by asking if he was after all "an Aryan." Thus von Weizsaecker revealed himself as an inveterate anti-Semite as he tried to block this agreement.[1]

Hitler finally became aware of this intrigue but had to intervene twice to overcome the resistance of this ironclad anti-Semite who didn't want to deal with "the Jew Rublee." It was Goring, incidentally, who brought the matter to the attention of Hitler. The latter intervened forcefully and got the Rublee agreement signed.

(His son Richard von Weizsaecker, who eventually became the president of the Federal Republic of Germany, caused just as much shame for his nation: He personally along with his firm Boehringer benefited financially from the sale of Dioxin, a chemical weapon of mass destruction that was exported into war-torn Vietnam. Hundreds of thousands of people were killed or maimed because of his greed. [*Der Spiegel*])

During the years that followed the signing of this agreement the German government strictly honored all its obligations as set out in the agreement. (Rolf Vogel: "*Em Stempel hat gefehit*," 238) The declaration of war by England against Germany (entailing the blockade of Germany) made the continuation of the Rublee policy impossible.

MOSSAD/GESTAPO/SS COLLABORATION

The Mossad leadership and that of the Third Reich shared the objective of creating the State for the Jews. Even after the outbreak of the war, the Mossad de Aliyah Bet ("Office of the Second Immigration") still tried for quite a while to organize the emigration of able-bodied Jews in cooperation with the Third Reich and

against the will of the British mandatory power in Palestine. On Austrian television (ORF) the former mayor of Jerusalem Teddy Kollek, originally from Vienna, once told Helmut Zilk, former mayor of Vienna, about an initiative of this kind, which brought him during the course of the war into the office of Adolf Eichmann on Prince Eugene Street in Vienna.

The Wannsee Protocols—for decades misinterpreted as containing proof of the existence of a policy to kill off the Jews—contain in fact one important figure: The number of Jews who left Germany within the framework of the Haavara agreement and the Rublee Agreement amounted to 570,000 (one-third to Palestine).

CONCLUSION

• The overwhelming majority of German Jews left Germany between 1933 and 1941 thanks to an initiative of the Zionists and the Mossad who collaborated on the program with the National-Socialist government of Germany. They were free to leave and take all their assets or, in case of the needy, with financial help from the Third Reich.

• Hitler forcefully broke resistance against these agreements. It came from two sources each for their own reason: For practical reasons there was resistance in economic circles who opposed the transfer of production facilities to Palestine. For ideological reasons opposition came from anti-Semitic circles and people like Ernst von Weizsaecker.

• In fact, the immigration of Jews from Germany and the transfer of their assets and production facilities, encouraged by Hitler, enabled the Jews in Palestine to create their own State.

If these facts and conclusions should become known to a larger public, then opponents of Hitler as well as secret admirers would start rethinking their present opinion. For many of them a world would come tumbling down. But in the wake of the Second World War all witnesses to the collaboration between the Mossad and the National Socialists were accused of genocide. After trials conducted on shaky legal grounds (Nuremberg, Eichmann trial) they were killed or frightened into silence by worldwide persecution. Ten of them died one after the other in South America of mysterious heart failures. (Source: Wiesenthal: "*Recht, nicht Rache.*")

The Haavara agreement is proof of the eight-year struggle by Hitler against resistance from the inside and the outside to create the Jewish state—but that should not become known.

This article is based on a book by the German historian Ingrid Weckert, *Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich* ("Emigration of the Jews from the Third Reich") published by Vrij Historisch Onderzock, and on the 24 sources mentioned therein. Mrs. Weckert is not responsible for the conclusions I have drawn here. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Interestingly enough, it was the father of a future American president and the father of a future German president who nearly torpedoed this agreement: Joseph Kennedy, the U.S. Ambassador to Britain, and Ernst von Weizsaecker, state secretary of the German Foreign Office and father of the current president of the German Federal Republic. Hitler personally intervened in the negotiating process and saved the agreement by sending Reichsbank President Hjalmar Schacht to London to negotiate with Rublee.

PROF. GUIDO RAIMUND is a highly respected scholar and Revisionist writer associated with the Adelaide Institute in Australia.

The Leuchter Reports

The Gas Chamber Studies that Changed History

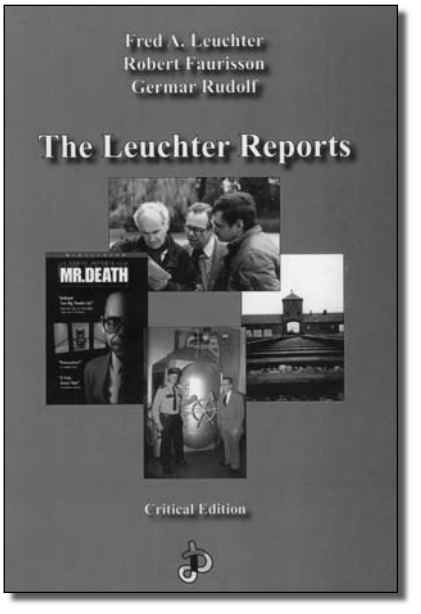
THE HOLOCAUST IS OFTEN characterized as the greatest crime in the history of mankind. Yet for 44 years after World War II not a single forensic investigation into this alleged "crime against humanity" was ever undertaken. This changed in 1988 when Fred A. Leuchter, the world's foremost expert on execution technologies was asked by German-Canadian Ernst Zuendel to go to Poland and investigate the facilities in the Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek work camps, which are claimed to have served as chemical slaughterhouses in which millions of Jews, Gypsies and other "racially impure" people were gassed to death by Adolf Hitler.

Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his report: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations."

Subsequently, Leuchter went on other camps where mass murder with poison gas was supposed to have occurred (Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim). He then wrote a similarly devastating report which concluded that there were no execution gas chambers at these locations either.

This study was accompanied by an annotated bibliography about the claims regarding these alleged locations of mass murder compiled by Dr. Robert Faurisson. In yet another report, Fred Leuchter described in detail the technique of execution by gas as used in the United States for capital punishment and juxtaposed it with claims about alleged Third Reich gassings. An in a fourth report, Leuchter criticized a book on gas chambers written by French scholar J.C. Pressac.

This book, edited and published by scientist Germar Rudolf, brings together and publishes *all* the reports in one volume and subjects the first Leuchter Report (which caused a worldwide controversy amongst Holocaust propagandists) to intense scrutiny. What this critique reveals is even more shocking than the Leuchter Reports themselves!



***The Leuchter Reports*, softcover, 227 pages, #431, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 96 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H per book inside the United States; $6 S&H per book outside the United States.**

ADVERTISEMENT

Get Yours for Christmas!

Own Your Own Copy of the Book About Jesus the ADL Wants Censored

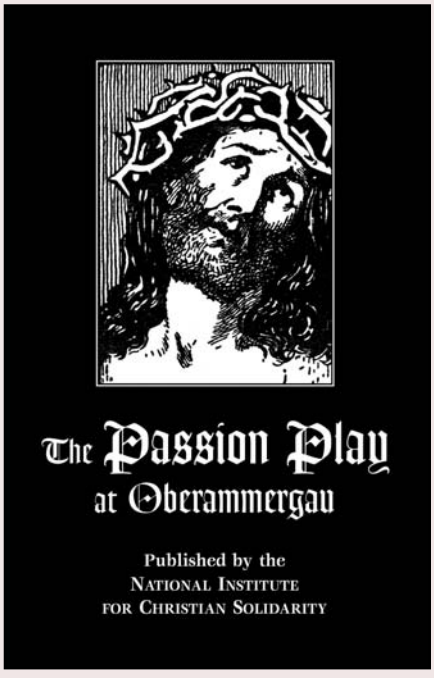
After 100 Years It's Back in Print!

TBR is proud to introduce to readers a new Christian organization—THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN SOLIDARITY (NICS)—founded to counter the rising tide of anti-Christian activity plaguing our nation.

The goal of the NICS is to unite Christians—whether Protestant, Roman Catholic, Eastern Orthodox or other—for the purpose of fending off those anti-Christian forces that are working to destroy our Christian heritage.

You've seen in the just the past 10 years: God expelled from public schools; Christian symbols forcibly removed from public places; Christians massacred in the Holy Land with nary a whimper of protest from the controlled media; dozens of churches burned to the ground by hatemongers; the Pledge of Allegiance secularized; and Mel Gibson threatened by fanatics, forcing him to water down his *The Passion of the Christ*.

And now, in perhaps the greatest affront of all, the Anti-Defamation League is pushing for the world's oldest passion play—the Passion Play at Oberammergau, Germany, performed since the 1600s—to be "sanitized" to reflect a politically correct yet historically inaccurate rendition of the last days and crucifixion of Jesus Christ.



The Passion Play at Oberammergau is the remarkable and historic presentation put on every 10 years since 1634 by the people of a small pastoral village in Bavaria. This famous Passion Play was, in large part, a major inspiration for much of the work of Mel Gibson in his own inspiring film.

Although powerful anti-Christian forces demanded time and again that this Passion Play be "edited" and "amended" to delete certain scenes and events (taken directly from the Bible) that were perceived to be "offensive," the residents of Oberammergau resisted until the year 2000. So much pressure was applied on the people of the town, along with vicious threats of boycotts and reprisals, that the original text of the Passion Play at Oberammergau was substantially revised. Finally, the Oberammergauers buckled, abandoned tradition and *re-wrote the Passion Play to the dictates of a small, mean-spirited, anti-Christian lobby.*

NOW HERE'S YOUR CHANCE TO HELP THE NICS help Christendom . . .

NICS is offering ***The Passion Play at Oberammergau*** **in its purest form,** as it was written long before the enemies of Christianity began their efforts to re-write the life and death of Jesus.

This is the UN-EXPURGATED translation—the real thing as it was performed in 1910 and will never be performed again unless we do something about it!

The Passion Play at Oberammergau

This rendition of the Passion Play is the unedited version, *the traditional Christian epic true to the word of the Lord.* **In short—The Passion of the Christ un-censored!** This is not just a rendition of the words of the play itself. Instead, these are *descriptive passages outlining the events happening onstage.*

It's like reading a novel—a descriptive and beautiful work that is committed to the accurate and forthright rendering of the story of the passion of Jesus.

You will be absolutely thrilled to have this genuine work as part of your personal library, **a volume you'll treasure and want to pass on to your children and grandchildren**.

You won't find anything like it available anywhere else. And it's yours to have in return for a contribution to the NICS of just $25 or more. And it's loaded with little-seen artwork from the 1910 period plus a Foreword by celebrated author Michael Collins Piper!

Your contributions go a long way toward our goal of uniting ALL Christians in common purpose against the enemies of our Christian heritage.

Send your check of $25 or more for your very own copy of *The Passion Play at Oberammergau* to NICS, P.O. Box 99, Amissville, VA 20106. Books are ready to be shipped immediately.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Systemic Reform

In my view, systemic reform would consist of eliminating two great evils: (1) fractional reserve banking, which places the bulk of money creation in private hands, and across the ledger from ever-increasing and unnecessary debt; and (2) a world economic system in which a single entity, the Federal Reserve System or the American banking fraternity, both loan money and determine the value of the currency in which the loan is to be repaid. (Thus Paul Volcker, by curtailing the supply of dollars, was able to trap Third World countries in unpayable debt.)

Loren Van Wyk
Blythe, California

Keep Exposing Masonic Conspiracy

You have no idea how pleased I am that you are exposing the intrigues of the Masons. believe me, I've studied them, their symbols and secret signals over two decades. as a result I have been verbally attacked and criticized over my stance against this satanic cult. Such attacks on me included my relatives who were/are involved, often to the highest degrees.

Oh yes, their goodness is trumpeted everywhere via propaganda. However, their sinister programs, which are closely guarded secrets of the high degrees, are never revealed.

The alleged charity toward children is just a facade, which coves a multitude of sins.

Take note, too, one of three men belong to various sects or branches in their hierarchy of evil. The Eastern Star, among others, is the female version of the same male orders. However, I understand their membership numbers are falling among them, as are new recruits, thanks to many brave souls who have exposed their machinations.

Without these major cults, Zionism would not prevail as it does today.

Thanks again for your revelations on the subject. Keep up the good work.

Name & Address Withheld by Request

Placing the Crusades in Context

THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
Retaking Jerusalem
The First Crusade: Its Surprising Purpose And the Hidden Goals Of the Participants
The Eureka Rebellion
Australia's Short-Lived But Momentous—and Bloody—Civil War
Lost Mystery Race of the Pacific Ocean

To fully comprehend the crusades, one has to put in perspective exactly what was happening and what had happened just prior to it. For one thing, why would the pope mention Persians, their being Aryans, in relation to Turks, or Arabs, for that matter? Could it be due to the cruel events that took place in Jerusalem in A.D. 614 when thousands of Christians were murdered? Did the Muslim invasions of Europe have any influence? We must remember that the Christians fought against the so-called Moors in what is now Portugal, helping re-establish control not only in the Iberian Peninsula but in the Pyrenees as well. Actually, the Muslims were only stopped in the Rhineland and finally expelled from Spain in the late 1400s. Do you think there are people out there looking, or filming, with the lenses reversed? Or have our thought mechanisms undergone some unexplainable change? For it was not intended to reassert the supremacy of Rome but of Europe. This might explain why the cement of Christendom has crumbled away. As I see it, there is a rivalry, indeed. It just is not as simple as it seems. Could it be that the age-old allies are at it again? I wonder what Luther would make of it.

Charitas Angelina Zonari via e-mail

What's Next: The Easter Bunny?

I have been an avid reader of TBR for many years and have long appreciated your treatment of history as a sacred commitment to bring forth the truth of what happened rather than a glossy set of lies to heroize the winner of a war or dispute and demonize the loser. But the idiotic story by James Nienhuis in the July/August issue shatters some of my faith in the integrity of TBR. He uses the same old routine practiced by all the

TBR 'Bircher Bashing' Blasted

The Michael Collins Piper article on the John Birch Society (July/August) is most misleading and as dangerous to a truly American organization as if the enemies of our constitutional republic wrote it. One of the many reasons the supposedly "conservative" journalists lost their effectiveness is that they seem not to be able to write in an objective, even-handed manner that doesn't resort to bias and personal opinion. The tragic use of certain phrases and slurs can give readers much doubt about the information and to the writers, who then must spend valuable time defending themselves, rather than influencing their reading audiences, as too many must do.

Through its *New American* magazine, one can learn about the illegal actions and ruinous expenses our three branches of government perpetrates against its people; and gain all the vital information about our constitutional republic, the truth in world affairs, and gives logical reasons why we should get out of the United Nations, the evil aims of the world elite. The reason for its long survival could be that the obligation of the JBS and *New American* give their concentration to our republic. By ignoring Israel and the Jews it isn't offering any fodder to be thrown back at them; nor do they have to spend precious time in self-defense against the fraudulent and most powerful propaganda the Jewish organizations use to destroy any opposition to what they say or do. Mr. Piper and many other writers and groups might wise up and do the same, which would make them all more effective to the unsuspecting or already confused Americans.

It takes commitment and camaraderie to survive; solidarity is a political lie, which, because of political strains, might not outlast the first serious argument. Too many inexperienced people form too many groups of "sub-politics" commitments to their own personal causes, groups without an ideology, just bands of friends more deeply involved in themselves than with the movement. Without intending to be, they can be a divisive force. Reactionaries are a result of the plan to immobilize the American people, who, self-consciously begin thinking of themselves as minorities, and as classes and most dangerously, turn into groups creating forms of hatred.

We should not take our eye off the primary goal, which is to save our constitutional government and once-cherished republic. The concepts of democracy are totally contradictory to a republic. A republic, as we had, is limited, representative government. Democracy is unlimited majority rule; carried to its logical conclusion, democracy is a lynch mob, which hangs the minority of one. The Founding Fathers understood this very well, and so does the JBS, a truly pro-American entity. I subscribe to both periodicals and find both most informative and both fighting for a free world.

Amy Phillips, Address Withheld

creationist pseudoscientists. Creationists consistently define evolution as an immense change, such as of lizard to bird or dog to man, and speak of the impossibility of a tornado sweeping through a junkyard and creating an airplane. But that is not evolution. Evolution is a matter of tiny changes that eventually created eyes, mammalian characteristics, legs, wings, lungs etc. These changes occurred over a span of billions of years with millions of tiny changes that eventually added up to big changes.

TBR should stay with truth and not peddle religious belief. If you continue to print such idiocy as that of the Nienhuis story, I well might expect to find articles substantiating the existence of the Easter Bunny, Santa Claus, gods, devils, angels, saints and ghosts. Please, let us all be scholars. People who wish to believe religious fantasy should be allowed to do so, but TBR should not support such unscientific, unscholarly thinking.

Jack Grauer
Vancouver, Washington

Another Reader Disagrees on Evolution

I find the need to express my extreme distaste over the July/August article by James I. Nienhuis on "Darwinism." This is the type of hypocrisy and misleading information we as Revisionists fight. Mr. Nienhuis went well beyond the lines of truth and twisted the facts. I am not going to debate the evolution theory. All I ask is a person be honest. As Revisionists, this is our first priority not our bias. And because Mr. Nienhuis spent oh so many years fighting to prove evolution's flaws does not make him an expert. Only an expert in distorting the facts. Leaving out new evidence and not giving any valid input. Such as (1) Darwin's study of finch beaks had noting to do with a direct connection of birds evolving from lizards. (2) His lizards with feathers "flopping around on the ground" analogy—that's childish. There are many birds today that don't fly. But they don't flop around on the ground either.

I hate anyone who misleads and twists facts. That person is an enemy to me, to us, and to himself. We can only strengthen ourselves through knowledge and truth. People like Mr. Nienhuis are the reason we are losing on all fronts.

As another letter writer said, "We must have hope." Only the truth is our hope, as individuals in our lives. As long as everyone with their own biased agenda is promoting their way of reality on others we continue to not only let those influence us in what is truth. We lost valuable time fighting one another and ourselves to find the truth. Until we all can find balance in our lives based on reality. We will continue to be a product of ignorance. So any idealism is worthless. The truth isn't an agenda. It is reality. We need to accept it, whatever it is. I'd like to see TBR take a non-position on agendas and focus on facts.

D. Rash
Susanville, California

Reader Doubts Mr. Bush Is a True Christian

Our Founders worked long and hard to form a country that came to be known as a Christian country governed by the rule of law. They warned us that it could be easily lost. For those who understand what has taken place in our land in recent years, most would agree we are no longer a Christian country nor are we governed by the rule of law. While this has taken place over a considerable period of time, changes have accelerated out of control during the last four years under President George W. Bush. Our president reminds us often that he is a Christian. But the Bible states that "[B]y their fruits ye shall know them." Has his conduct in office been consistent with his claim?

Prior to assuming office, Bush took an oath, pledging to God that he would uphold the Constitution of the United States. Don't we have the right to expect this means to tell the truth, obey the laws, enforce the laws and operate within the bounds of the Constitution? Yet he has demonstrated a total disregard for this oath. He chose not to investigate the myriad charges of wrongdoing by the previous administration, virtually destroying the checks and balances absolutely essential to the proper working of government. He signed into law a campaign finance reform bill that he acknowledged was unconstitutional. He has signed budgets loaded with pork, which is nothing less than buying the votes of citizens. He stands idly by while officials of various federal agencies refuse to enforce the laws they gook oaths to enforce. He has refused to include even in his campaign rhetoric any discussion of serious problems facing our country. He obviously makes no effort to see that citizens are accurately informed about the issues of the day. He has started wars against nations that have never been any threat to our country. These are not even wars, really, but masses of women and children being killed as a result of his actions, as well as thousands of military personnel. And so on, and so on.

In sum, he has demonstrated no interest in abiding by the Constitution or enforcing the laws of the land. We therefore must demand that he either resign or be removed from office.

Unfortunately the vast majority of Christian leaders today have supported the men responsible for a government that is now totally out of control. Does anyone have the courage to take the lead in demanding that our government leaders take seriously their oath before God? What is more important to you, your relationship with God or George W. Bush?

Lester B. Searer
York, Pennsylvania

Communist Influence in Israel

As a charter subscriber to *The Barnes Review* who has a great deal of respect for Michael Collins Piper and his research ability, as well as being a life member of the John Birch Society, I am compelled to comment about Mr. Piper's comments about the JBS and an early *Scoreboard* issue which gave Israel a very low score for Communist influence.

While it is true that the society has generally ignored the Zionist issue, by the time of the July-August 1962 *Scoreboard* Issue, Israel was already being assigned a 40-60 percent rating, unlike the earlier issue, which Mr. Piper quoted. Later issues also gave higher scores than the 0-20, which Mr. Piper rightly questions. Also, in various *Scoreboard* issues there would be apologies for erroneously low scores.

David Macko
Solon, Ohio

A Mule and a Hinny

Regarding the article on Darwinism in the July/August TBR, I have a small correction.

Under conditions of domestication it is possible to obtain hybrids between equid species. There are records of onager/ass, onager/horse and zebra/horse (zebroids) crosses, but the cross that has been most significant in human history is one between horses and donkeys.

A mule is a cross between a jack (male donkey) and a mare (female horse). A hinny is a cross between a stallion (male horse) and a jenny (female donkey). Obviously, either a mule or a hinny can be male or female, but both the mule and hinny are normally sterile (unable to reproduce). Hinnies are generally regarded as being of little use; whereas mules are hard workers. A mule is also known as a "half ass." My father raised mules, so I know a bit about these things.

Amanda Furneaux
Aurora, Illinois

High Treason

In 1984, three American POWs were to be brought out of Laos. A general ordered all POW intelligence gathering stopped. it was strongly suggested that all data should be shredded and forgotten. the rescue mission was canceled.

Credible eyewitnesses have come out of Southeast Asia with firsthand information on U.S. POWs (Iwanobu Yoshida is not the first). (See *Dead Or Alive?: Questions and Answers Regarding American POWs and MIAs*, by Robert W. Pelton)

Marine private Bobby Garwood made it back. The thanks he got consisted of a trumped-up court-martial, character assassination etc, the things apparently reserved for anyone who dares to burst the bubble of deception.

Did President Harry S Truman abandon tens of thousands of U.S. POWs at the end of World War II? Yes. These men were kidnapped by the gangsters running Communist Russia.

Letters continued on following page . . .

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Letters continued from preceding page . . .

Did President Dwight Eisenhower turn his back on thousands of U.S. POWs when the Korean War ended? Yes. Ike knew these men were alive and in the hands of the barbaric savages of Communist North Korea.

Did President Richard Nixon forsake thousands of U.S. POWs when the Vietnam War ended? Yes. He allowed them to remain in the hands of their villainous captors in Communist Vietnam. Coconspirators in these crimes include Henry Kissinger, Robert Gates, Brent Scowcroft, Vice President Richard Cheney, John Vessey, Vernon Walters, Casper Weinburger, George Shultz, William Colby, Richard Armitage, Alexander Haig and Lawrence Eagleburger, plus Jimmy Carter, George Bush and numerous others surrounding and advising the presidents.

No military officer is ever allowed, whatever the reason, to desert his men. The penalty is death. Is not the president of the United States the commander-in-chief of all the military branches? What should be done about more than half a century of high treason?

BOB JONES
Washington, DC

Weapons Against Zuendel

In the May/June issue on page 17 it is stated that "Canada already has laws in place against open discussion of the holocaust." To the best of my knowledge, there is no law here in Canada that explicitly forbids questioning the holocaust. We do have a law against spreading "hate propaganda, " which is defined as materials that "advocate the genocide of an identifiable group" or that "allege that an identifiable group (a) is to blame for serious economic or social problems; (b) manipulates media, trade, finance, government or politics to the detriment of society; (c) is inferior or superior; (d) weakens or threatens society." Even without a specific law, the Jewish establishment has many tricks up its sleeve for punishing Canadian holocaust skeptics. It could have you charged with "spreading false news," for example. Or it could drag you in front of the Orwellian, extralegal Canadian Human Rights Tribunal. It could even label you a "potential terrorist" or "security threat" and lock you up indefinitely under provisions of the Canadian version of the USA Patriot Act. All three of these approaches have been used against Zuendel.

IGOR PRATTE
Montreal, Quebec

Support Ron Paul

In the May/June TBR, in History You May Have Missed, there is an article "Death Knell of the Fed," which concerns the case that came before the court of Justice Martin V. Mahoney, brought by attorney Jerome Daly, December 7, 1968. This is a very important case because the court decided that the creation of credit via bookkeeping entries was unconstitutional. Of course the kept press in this so-called free country took little note of this decision, and today few know anything about it, which is par for the course. On another but related subject, more and more people are concerned about what is really going on in this country. With this in view, a number of patriotic people in different sections of the country are going together to set up a national committee to draft Rep. Ron Paul for president in 2008, either as a candidate of the Reform Party, or the Republican Party, or both.

Paul has put up a brave fight in behalf of our country. He is by far the best member of Congress.

ANDREW MCALLISTER
Aurora, Illinois

Antiquated Terminology

While I am sympathetic to much of Willis Carto's editorial in the July/August issue of THE BARNES REVIEW, I do take exception to certain comments therein. The use of the terms "Mohammedan" or "Mohammedans" reflects an antiquated use of totally inappropriate references to Islam or Muslims. A brief Internet search indicated use of such terms in a Catholic dictionary, c. 1912, and another reference that provided the populations of Islamic nations cited the "latest data" as of 1909. Hence my reference to use of those terms as being antiquated. It is not appropriate to use these terms, as they are not words that Muslims use to describe themselves. Rather they were terms invented by Europeans in the totally mistaken belief that Muslims worship Muhammad, such as Christians worship Christ and some Buddhists worship Siddartha Gautama, the founders of those faiths. Muslims worship only God—Allah—the same God worshiped by Christians and Jews.

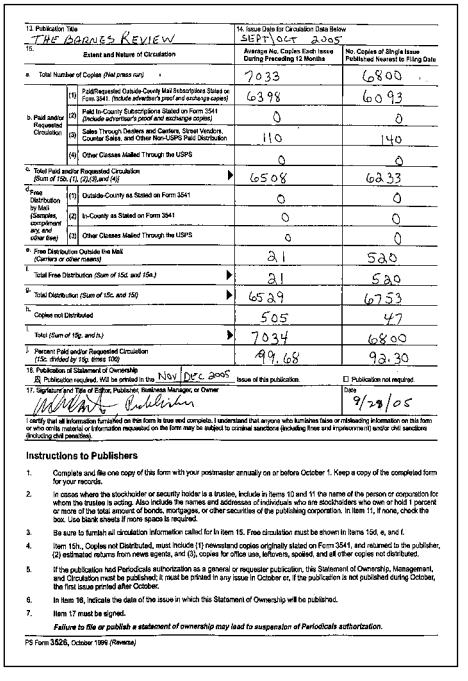
JOHN R. SPROAT JR.
Englewood, Florida

CORRECTION

In TBR #5, September/October 2005, page 64, column 2, paragraph 2, the words "or torture" should be excised. The laws of war expressly prohibit torture of combatants. TBR regrets the error, which was not the fault of the author, Joaquin Bochaca.

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL MAKE YOUR VOICE HEARD!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.



13. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: SEPT/OCT 2005

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		7033	6800
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation	(1) Paid/Requested Outside-County Mail Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541. (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	6398	6093
	(2) Paid In-County Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Non-USPS Paid Distribution	110	140
	(4) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Sum of 15b. (1), (2),(3),and (4))		6508	6233
d. Free Distribution by Mail (Samples, complimentary, and other free)	(1) Outside-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(2) In-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
e. Free Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)		21	520
f. Total Free Distribution (Sum of 15d. and 15e.)		21	520
g. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c. and 15f)		6529	6753
h. Copies not Distributed		505	47
i. Total (Sum of 15g. and h.)		7034	6800
j. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (15c. divided by 15g. times 100)		99.68	98.30

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership: ☒ Publication required. Will be printed in the NOV/DEC 2005 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Publisher — Date: 9/28/05

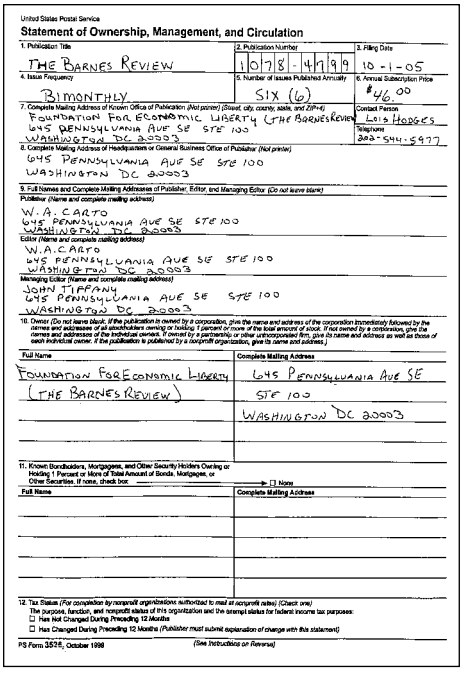
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Instructions to Publishers

1. Complete and file one copy of this form with your postmaster annually on or before October 1. Keep a copy of the completed form for your records.
2. In cases where the stockholder or security holder is a trustee, include in items 10 and 11 the name of the person or corporation for whom the trustee is acting. Also include the names and addresses of individuals who are stockholders who own or hold 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities of the publishing corporation. In item 11, if none, check the box. Use blank sheets if more space is required.
3. Be sure to furnish all circulation information called for in item 15. Free circulation must be shown in items 15d, e, and f.
4. Item 15h., Copies not Distributed, must include (1) newsstand copies originally stated on Form 3541, and returned to the publisher, (2) estimated returns from news agents, and (3), copies for office use, leftovers, spoiled, and all other copies not distributed.
5. If the publication had Periodicals authorization as a general or requester publication, this Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation must be published; it must be printed in any issue in October or, if the publication is not published during October, the first issue printed after October.
6. In item 16, indicate the date of the issue in which this Statement of Ownership will be published.
7. Item 17 must be signed.

Failure to file or publish a statement of ownership may lead to suspension of Periodicals authorization.

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (Reverse)



United States Postal Service
Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
THE BARNES REVIEW	1078-4471999	10-1-05
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
BIMONTHLY	SIX (6)	$46.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4): FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (THE BARNES REVIEW) 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003 — Contact Person: Lois Hodges — Telephone: 202-544-5977

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): W.A. CARTO 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): W.A.CARTO 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): JOHN TIFFANY 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (THE BARNES REVIEW)	645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (See Instructions on Reverse)

TBR Comprehensive Author Index for 2005

Authors Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2005 Subject Index)

B

Barnes, Harry Elmer; America, Neutrality (World War One); May/June, 36
Barnes, Harry Elmer; Historical Smotherout; November/December, 68
Bird, Vivian; Tyrol's Fight for Survival; July/August, 42
Bird, Vivian; Rotten Fruits of the Versailles *Diktat*; September/October, 46
Bochaca, Joaquin; Insurgents of World War II; September/October, 62
Bochaca, Joaquin; Japan Was Goaded into War by Franklin Roosevelt; November/December, 57
Bouhler, Philipp; Napoleon's "Hundred Days"; July/August, 46

C

Carto, Willis; Remembering Alfred Rosenberg; September/October, 79
Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; Naval Man Defends Adm. Kimmel (Pearl Harbor); January/ February, 58
Crockett, Hon. Rep. David; Legalized Plunder of America; September/October, 50
Cunningham, Cushman; How the Secret Empire Instigated the Civil War; September/ October, 10
Cunningham, Cushman; Freemasonry and the Secret Empire; July/August, 69
Cunningham, Cushman; Ancient Roots of the Secret Empire Roots; November/December, 20

D

Davis, Jefferson; Inaugural Address; November/December, 42
Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life*: Chapter I; Muzzling the Vanquished; September/October, 4
Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life:* Chapter II; When Democracy Failed; November/ December, 77

F

Fabien, Guillaume; Who Is Robert Faurisson?; May/June, 33

G

Gemma, Peter B.; Rarick, John, Freedom Fighter; November/December, 30
Goebbels, Joseph; Britain's War Guilt; July/August, 72

H

Huffstickler, Margaret; Berlin to Baghdad Railroad; September/October, 40
Huxley-Blythe, Peter; Inside the Mind of Francis Yockey; May/June, 18

J

Jefferson, Thomas; Reasons for Opposing a Central Bank; March/April, 4
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Irving Babbitt and Imperialism; March/April, 61
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Truth About Burma; March/April, 26
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Forgotten Federalist Fisher Ames; January/February, 45
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Adam Smith and the Wealthy; May/June, 28
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; The Upcoming Neo-con Assault on Belarus; January/February, 37
Johnson, M. Raphael; What White America Owes to Martin Luther King; March/April, 70
Joseph, Frank; Lost Race of the Pacific; July/August, 18

L

Lacy, Clint E.; Confederate Flag; September/ October, 22
Logan, Robert K.; After Germany Surrendered; March/April, 33
Logan, Robert K.; Italy and the A-Bomb; March/April, 50
Logan, Robert, and John **Tiffany**; Ivar Lissner: Man of Mystery and History; July/August, 30

M

Manti, Peter; When Hellas (Greece) Stood Alone; May/June, 59
Marais, Jaap; The Truth About South Africa; January/February, 54
Marshall, Bruce; Sam Houston Reexamined; May/June, 4
Montmorency, Alec de; The Czarina's Curse; January/February, 70
Mussolini, Benito; Central Doctrines of Fascism; January/February, 33
Muirden, Geoff; Australia's Civil War; July/August, 24

N

Nienhuis, James I.; Creationism and Darwinism; July/August, 12
Nugent, John; Early Germans and German-Americans, Contributions to World; November/December, 4
Nugent, John; Huertgen Forest: Bradley's Folly; September/October, 66
Nugent, John; What Really Sank the Russian Submarine *Kursk*?; July/August, 36

O

Oliver, Revilo; Keeping Western Society Alive; May/June, 44

P

Perry, Alex Jr.; Holocaust Smoke and Mirrors; January/February, 20
Perry, Alex Jr.; How Louis Brandeis Got His Seat; May/June, 31
Piper, Michael Collins; *Hitler, the Unknown Soldier*; Video Review, May/June, 76
Piper, Michael Collins; John Birch Society Exposed; July/August, 50
Piper, Michael Collins; Roosevelt, Franklin, and Josef Stalin; November/December, 52

R

Raimund, Guido; Haavara Agreement Between Nazis and Jews; November/December, 86
Rudolf, Germar; Revisionist Revolution; September/October, 55
Rhome, Harrell; Islam's Links to Judaism; March/April, 20
Rhome, Harrell; Tsunami of 2004; May/June, 66
Ross, Jack; Ills of Paleo-Conservatism; Jan./Feb., 41
Ruthard, Walter and Herta; Exterminate All Germans; March/April, 41

S

Schmidt, Frank; America's First Illuminated Christmas Tree; November/December, 48
Schuldes, Wulf; Templars; March/April, 64
Schuldes, Wulf; Who Were the Philistines?; January/February, 74
Southgate, Troy; Blood, Soil and Nationalism; January/February, 63
Southgate, Troy; Surprising Purposes of the First Crusade; July/August, 4
Southgate, Troy; Accomplishments of Otto (I) the Great, Holy Roman Emperor; November/December, 14
Steele, Edgar J.; Taking Back America; Jan./Feb., 12

T

Tiffany, John; Atlantic Charter, A Hoax Exposed; May/June, 69
Tiffany, John; Chafee, Zechariah, Free Speech Champion; July/August, 68
Tiffany, John; Creationism, Evolution, Mythology, Intelligent Design and Interventionism; September/October, 26
Tiffany, John; New Zealand's Hidden Past; March/April, 8
Tiffany, John; Accidental Invention of Santa Claus; November/December, 67
Tomory, Susan; Exploring the Philistine Enigma; July/August, 54
Trout, Abstemious; Revolutionary Rhode Island; July/August, 65
Tucker, James P., Jr.; Failure of Integration in America; July/August, 61
Turner, Margo; Our National Anthems; Jan./Feb., 47

Y

Yockey, Francis Parker; The Destiny of America; Jan./Feb., 4
Yockey, Francis Parker; The Prague Treason Trial; March/April, 55

Z

Zundel, Ernst; Report from the Gulag; May/June, 70

TBR Comprehensive Subject Index for 2005

Subject Index by Issue & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2005 Authors Index)

A

America, Its Destiny; Yockey, Francis Parker; Jan./Feb., 4
America, Neutrality (World War I); Barnes, Harry Elmer; May/June, 36
America, Taking Back; Steele, Edgar J.; Jan./Feb., 12
Ames, Fisher, Forgotten Federalist; Johnson, Raphael; January/February, 45
Anthems, Our National; Turner, Margo; Jan./Feb., 47
Atlantic Charter, A Hoax Exposed; Tiffany, John; May/June, 69
Australia's Civil War; Muirden, Geoff; July/August, 24

B

Babbitt, Irving, and Imperialism; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 61
Belarus, The Upcoming Neo-con Assault on; Johnson, M. Raphael; January/February, 37
Berlin to Baghdad Railroad; Huffstickler, Margaret; September/October, 40
Brandeis, Louis; How Louis Brandeis Got His Seat; Perry, Alex Jr.; May/June, 31
Britain, War Guilt of; Goebbels, Joseph; July/August, 72
Burma, Truth About; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 26

C

Central Bank, Reasons for Opposing; Jefferson, Thomas; March/April, 4
Chafee, Zechariah, Free Speech Champion; Tiffany, John; July/August, 68
Christmas Tree, America's First Illuminated; Schmidt, Frank; November/December, 48
Civil War/War Between the States, Instigation; Cunningham, Cushman; September/October, 10
Confederate Flag; Lacy, Clint; September/October, 22
Creationism and Darwinism, Nienhuis, James I.; July/August, 12
Creationism, Evolution, Mythology, Intelligent Design and Interventionism; Tiffany, John; September/October, 26
Crusade, First, Purposes of; Southgate, Troy; July/August, 4

D

Davis, Jefferson; His Inaugural Address; Davis, Jefferson; November/December, 42
Democracy, When Democracy Failed; Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life*; November/December, 77

F

Fascism, Central Doctrines of; Mussolini, Benito; January/February, 33
Faurisson, Robert; Fabien, Guillaume; May/June, 33
Freemasonry; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69

G

Germans; Exterminate All Germans; Ruthard, Walter and Herta; March/April, 41
Germans and German-Americans, Early Contributions to Civilization; Nugent, John; November/December, 4
Germany; After Germany Surrendered; Logan, Robert K.; March/April, 33
Greece; When Hellas Stood Alone; Manti, Peter; May/June, 59

H

Haavara Agreement Between Nazis and Jews; Raimund, Guido; November/December, 86
Hellas; When Hellas Stood Alone; Manti, Peter; May/June, 59
Historical Smotherout; Barnes, Harry Elmer; November/December, 68
Hitler, the Unknown Soldier; Piper, Michael Collins; May/June, 76
Holocaust Smoke and Mirrors; Perry, Alex Jr.; Jan./Feb., 20
Sam Houston Reexamined; Marshall, Bruce; May/June, 4
Huertgen Forest: Bradley' Folly; Nugent, John; September/October, 66

I

Insurgents of World War II; Bochaca, Joaquin; September/October, 62
Integration in America, Failure of; Tucker, James P., Jr.; July/August, 61
Islam & Judaism; Rhome, Harrell; March/April, 20
Italy & the A-Bomb; Logan, Robert K.; March/April, 50

J

Japan, Goaded into War by Franklin Roosevelt; Bochaca, Joaquin; November/December, 57
John Birch Society Exposed; Piper, Michael Collins; July/August, 50

K

Kimmel, Naval Man Defends; Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; January/February, 58
King, Martin Luther; What White America Owes to; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 70
Kursk, What Really Sank the Russian Submarine?; Nugent, John; July/August, 36

L

Lissner, Ivar, Man of Mystery and History; Logan, Robert, and John Tiffany; July/August, 30
Lost Race of the Pacific; Joseph, Frank; July/August, 18

M

Masonry and the Secret Empire; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69

N

Napoleon's "Hundred Days"; Bouhler, Philipp; July/August, 46
Nationalism, Blood, Soil and; Southgate, Troy; January/February, 63
New Zealand, Its Hidden Past; Tiffany, John; March/April, 8

O

Otto (I) the Great, Holy Roman Emperor, His Accomplishments; Southgate, Troy; November/ December, 14

P

Paleo-Conservatism, Ills of; Ross, Jack; Jan./Feb., 41
Pearl Harbor; Naval Man Defends Adm. Kimmel; Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; January/February, 58
Philistines; Exploring the Philistine Enigma; Tomory, Susan; July/August, 54
Philistines; Who Were the Philistines?; Schuldes, Wulf; January/February, 74
Plunder, Legalized, of america; Crockett, Hon. Rep. David; September/October, 50
Prague Treason Trial; Yockey, Francis P.; March/April, 55

R

Rarick, John, Freedom Fighter; Gemma, Peter B.; November/December, 30
Revisionist Revolution; Rudolf, Germar; September/October, 55
Revolutionary Life, My; Chapter I; Degrelle, Leon; September/October, 4
Revolutionary Life, My; Chapter II; Degrelle, Leon; November/December, 77
Rhode Island, Revolutionary; Trout, Abstemious; July/August, 65
Roosevelt, Franklin, and Josef Stalin; Piper, Michael Collins; November/December, 52
Rosenberg, Remembering Alfred Rosenberg; Carto, Willis; September/October, 79
"Russia Letter," The Infamous; May/June, 50

S

Santa Claus, Accidental Invention of; Tiffany, John; November/December, 67
Secret Empire, Involvement in U.S. Civil War; Cunningham, Cushman; September/October, 10
Secret Empire, Masonic Connection; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69
Secret Empire, Its Ancient Roots; Cunningham, Cushman; November/December, 20
Smith, Adam, and the Wealthy; Johnson, M. Raphael; May/June, 28
South Africa, The Truth About; Marais, Jaap; January/February, 54

T

Templars; Schuldes, Wulf; March/April, 64
Tsarina's Curse; Montmorency, Alec de; January/February, 70
Tsunami of 2004; Rhome, Harrell; May/June, 66
Tyrol's Fight for Survival; Bird, Vivian; July/August, 42

V

Versailles *Diktat*, Rotten Fruits of the; Bird, Vivian; September/October, 46

W

Western Society, Keeping It Alive; Oliver, Revilo; May/June, 44

Y

Yockey, Inside the Mind of; Huxley-Blythe, Peter; May/June, 18

Z

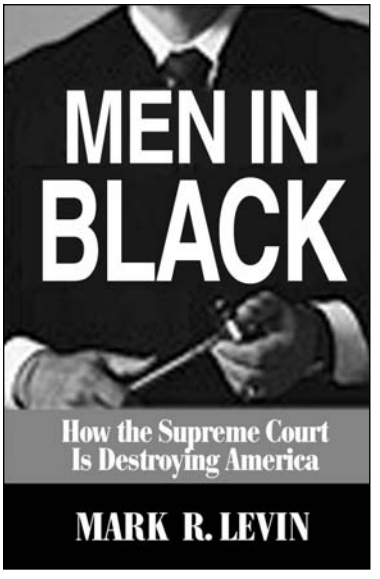
Zundel, Report from the Gulag; Zundel, Ernst; May/June, 70

MEN IN BLACK

How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The America we once knew and loved has become a judicial dictatorship. It may come as a surprise to learn that the Founding Fathers, both Federalists and anti-Federalists alike, warned this could happen. Much of this disaster stems from the seemingly innocent dogma of judicial review. This is the concept that the courts can rule a statute to be unconstitutional—which (to say nothing of the contempt for the Constitution shown by the White House) certainly might seem like a good idea, considering that probably 90 percent or more of the legislation that has been passed within our lifetimes has been blatantly unconstitutional, and you would think the judicial branch would be a great check on this behavior by the legislative branch of the federal government.



The shocking fact is, during the debates at the Constitutional Convention, the delegates actually considered the idea of judicial review, and explicitly rejected it.

In *Men in Black: How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America,* conservative Constitutional lawyer Mark R. Levin throws the book at America's judicial system. He exposes Supreme Court justices especially (and, to a lesser extent, the lesser federal judges who follow their lead).

The Supremes, ignoring the Constitution, dismantling our traditional rights, while giving us newfangled "rights" we may not really want. He shares stunning examples of judicial power grabs.

Perhaps even worse, instead of using the Constitution as their guide, the Supremes have been looking to other countries. They seem to think if other countries are doing something a certain way, then America ought to simply go along. The Founding Fathers probably could never have conceived of such an outlandish idea.

The Supremes are unconstitutionally granting illegal immigrants rights equal with citizens.

If you've ever wondered why American society always seems to drift to the left, no matter who holds political power, Levin has the answer: the black-robed justices of the Supreme Court, subverting democracy in favor of their own liberal agenda.

To top things off, we have the Senate Judiciary Committee's "Gang of Ten." This Democratic cabal has been "killing" judicial nominees who believe in strict constitutional law.

The Constitution means what it says and what the Founding Fathers intended it to mean. It is not a document subject to the political correctness of our time. But the Senate Judiciary Committee doesn't want nominees who understand this on the bench. These liberal lawmakers know that as long as they can keep "originalist" judges off the bench, the judiciary will continue to be dominated by judicial activists, who capriciously make up new laws as they go along, based on whatever is fashionable among the leftist crowd, while dismissing the arguments of patriots, without any consideration, as "frivolous." Levin reproduces the incriminating memoranda that prove this conspiracy is a reality at the back of his book.

It's time to impeach members of the black-collar crime syndicate. It is time to put some heat on those abusing their power—and let us name names: Stephen G. Breyer, Ruth Bader Ginsburg, David H. Souter and John Paul Stevens. Anthony M. Kennedy is not as bad as the others, but should probably be included on the list of those who need to be impeached, because he tends to "go with the flow."

Some of these activist Supreme Court justices now defiling the bench will be replaced during Bush's tenure. But will he appoint strict constructionists or fascists? John Roberts, who has been appointed to fill the seat of William Rehnquist, is an unknown quantity at this point in time. He seems strangely bland, but is he perhaps actually a neo-conservative Zionist mole, playing his cards close to his chest? Only time will tell.

And now that Associate Justice Sandra Day O'Connor has resigned, we have a heretofore unknown (except to those close to George W. Bush), Harriet Miers, being suggested for O'Connor's position on the bench. Miers is presently facing a stiff challenge.

The battle over judicial activism is perhaps the most important contest currently being fought in the culture war, and *Men in Black* is an important and compelling contribution to that battle. ❖

***Men in Black: How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America* (hardback, 288 pages, $27.95) is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to Visa or MasterCard.**

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR65

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.